



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



3 3433 08169797 5

Request of
THOMAS ALLIBONE JANVIER
AND OF
CATHARINE ANN JANVIER
HIS WIFE

TO THE
NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
1914

ITY
Büsch

33 17

SIX MONTHS'
RESIDENCE AND TRAVELS
IN
MEXICO;

CONTAINING

REMARKS

ON THE

PRESENT STATE OF NEW SPAIN,

**ITS NATURAL PRODUCTIONS, STATE OF SOCIETY,
MANUFACTURES, TRADE, AGRICULTURE, AND
ANTIQUITIES, &c.**

WITH

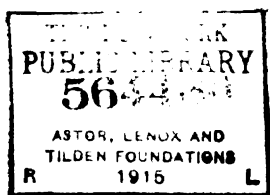
PLATES AND MAPS.

BY W. BULLOCK, F.L.S.

PROPRIETOR OF THE LATE LONDON MUSEUM.

LONDON:
JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE-STREET.

1824.



ROY W. W. W.
CLUB
V. A. S. S. L.

PREFACE.

THE habits of my life have been so little of a literary nature, that I should have ventured to obtrude any work upon the public with extreme diffidence; but I feel still more sensibly how much I stand in need of indulgence, when I offer the present volume to notice, collected as its facts have been during the toils of travelling, where few conveniences were to be found, and entirely the fruit of a journal kept under every disadvantage of hurry, fatigue, and superabundant demands upon my attention.

But the jealousy of the Government of Old Spain had so fully succeeded in shut-

ting out Europeans from the knowledge of Mexico, that, since the period of Charles I., I am acquainted with no book of travels by an Englishman in that country. There is, consequently, much of novelty to attract even the most indifferent visiter; and I have simply endeavored to relate what fell under my personal observation in the plainest manner. The rising interest attached to this portion of the world, and the growing importance of Mexico to the commercial enterprise of Britain, will, I trust, give that degree of value to my statements which they may want on the score of authorship. I have looked most at those objects which are most intimately connected with the new relations springing up, and daily strengthening, between the countries; and, relying solely on the patriotism of my intentions, I humbly submit my best endeavours to that public, through whose

kindness and patronage I have been enabled to perform this voyage—thus adding another to the many efforts I have successfully made to obtain its countenance and favour.

W. B.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

	Page
Voyage.—Jamaica.—Campeachy.—Orizaba.—St. Juan de Ulna.—Isla de Sacrificios	1

CHAPTER II.

Vera Cruz.—Almeida.—Generals St. Anna and Victoria.—Posada, or Inn.—Markets.—Vultures	15
---	----

CHAPTER III.

Departure from Vera Cruz.—Sandy Desert.—Vera Agua.—Puente del Rey.—Puente del Reyna.—San Rafael.—Inns on the Road	30
---	----

CHAPTER IV.

Xalappa, formerly the Mart of New Spain.—High Mass.—Religious Procession.—Washing	46
---	----

CHAPTER V.

Former Volcanic Eruptions.—Los Vegas.—Perote.—Agava Americana.—Pulque.—Mirage.—Ocho d'Agua	64
--	----

CHAPTER VI.

Puebla de los Angeles.—Its Streets.—Pavements.—Houses.—Cathedral.—Churches.—San Filipe Neri, or House of Religious Retreat.—Police.—Manufactories, &c.	79
--	----

CHAPTER VII.

	Page
Chollula.—Its Pyramids.—St. Martin's.—Rio Frio	
Ayotla	111

CHAPTER VIII.

City of Mexico.—Surrounding Country.—Its Streets.	
—Houses.—Plaza Major Government House.—The	
Account of the City by the Writers of the Seven-	
teenth Century	123

CHAPTER IX.

Churches.—Convents.—Religious Processions.—Pa-	
laces	143

CHAPTER XI.

Hospital of Jesus de los Naturales, erected by Cortez.	
—Public Establishment for pledging Goods	157

CHAPTER XII.

The Mineria.—Academy of Fine Arts	162
---	-----

CHAPTER XIII.

Theatre.—Alameda.—Pasea.—Chinampas, &c.	169
---	-----

CHAPTER XIV.

The Botanic Garden	183
------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XV.

Markets	188
-------------------	-----

CHAPTER XVI.

The Mint	199
--------------------	-----

CHAPTER XVII.

Inns.—Shops.—Trades.—Dresses, &c.	Page 204
-----------------------------------	-------------

CHAPTER XVIII.

Manufactories.—Customs.—Manners, &c. &c.	222
--	-----

CHAPTER XIX.

A Public Execution	236
--------------------	-----

CHAPTER XX.

Domestic Animals :—Horses, Mules, &c.	241
---------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXI.

Humming Birds	262
---------------	-----

CHAPTER XXII.

Agriculture. — Wheat. — Barley. — Indian Corn, or Maize.—Fricollis.—Bananas.—The Great Aloe.— Pulque	277
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIII.

Climate	288
---------	-----

CHAPTER XXIV.

Ancient Mexico	296
----------------	-----

CHAPTER XXV.

Antiquities	326
-------------	-----

CHAPTER XXVI.

First Visit to the Silver Mine at Themascaltepec	343
--	-----

CHAPTER XXVII.

	Page
Excursion from Mexico to Tezcuco, Otumba, and the Pyramids of St. Juan de Teotihuacan, and round the Lake of Tezcuco	378

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Second Visit to Themascaltepec.—Ceremony of taking Possession of a Silver Mine	424
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIX.

Return from Mexico to Xalappa	441
---	-----

CHAPTER XXX.

Xalappa.—General Victoria.—Rural Fete.—Religious Fete and Ceremony at Tilotepc.—Visit to a Cavern, and Valley of Lava.—Departure for Vera Cruz	452
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXI.

Excursion to Tilotepc, and Religious Fete of the Indians	466
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXII.

Journey from Xalappa to Vera Cruz.—Road to Mexico.—Duties and Expenses on Merchandise.—Contraband Trade.—Mines	486
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXIII.

Departure from Vera Cruz.—Number of Birds in the Bay of Campeachy.—Havannah.—Azores, or Western Isles.—Arrival at Portsmouth.—Medical Advice	501
--	-----

SIX MONTHS IN MEXICO.

CHAPTER I.

Voyage.—Jamaica.—Campeachy.—Orizaba.—St. Juan de Ullua.—Isla de Sacrificios.

ON the 11th of December, 1822, I sailed from Portsmouth in the Rawlings, a fine merchant vessel, of three hundred and fifty tons, twelve guns, and a crew of twenty men, commanded by Captain James Quelch. It was chartered to carry out a cargo of manufactured articles of Germany, on account of the Rhenish Company of Merchants, then about to establish themselves in Mexico. Four gentlemen, as supercargoes, were on board, to whom I hold myself greatly in-

debted for their politeness; and take this opportunity of publicly making my acknowledgments. Only a few days' sail carried us into another climate; for although when we left Portsmouth we were shivering with cold, we now walked the deck without our coats. Passing in sight of the Azores, we entered the Carribean Sea, having scarcely had occasion to alter a single sail: Monserat, St. Eustatia, Porto Rico, St. Domingo, were successively in sight, and we entered the harbour of Port Royal, after a voyage that had all the character of a trip of pleasure. On our arrival we anchored in the midst of several small piratical vessels, which had been captured by his Majesty's ships; the trials of the crews were expected soon to take place; and, indeed, on the morning of our leaving, thirteen were executed. During my stay in Jamaica I made several pleasant excursions into the

country and to the mountains. By the politeness of Mr. John Wilson I was enabled to gain much information, and saw the romantic scenery called the Falls, which is scarcely surpassed by any thing I had seen before. At Mr. Wilson's estate of Good Hope I spent some delightful mornings, in rambling amongst the huts of a Negro village belonging to that gentleman; and although an enemy to slavery, must bear witness to the contented and comfortable appearance of this poor people. I was surprised at the familiar manner in which Mr. Wilson was always accosted by them: they are not deficient in comforts, and possess some of the luxuries of life. Every house has its neat garden, its pig-sty, and stock of poultry. The vivacity and gaiety of the negroes formed a great contrast to the almost melancholic character of the native Mexicans. I ought also to mention

my obligations to Mr. Miller, of Kingston, who is forming a collection of the fishes, birds, &c. of the island. The seas had been so much infested by pirates, that we waited three weeks for a convoy; and, finally, sailed under the protection of the Grecian, Lieutenant Crawley: we touched at Trinidad de Cuba, and passing Capes Corrientes and St. Antonio, entered the Gulf of Mexico. We anchored near Campeachy, where we saw a fine schooner under Mexican Imperial colours. Here we landed in four boats, in company with our commodore, under the British flag; but going on shore at a place where strangers are not allowed to land, we were all taken prisoners by the Spanish soldiers, and marched in state to the governor's house. That officer treated us with much respect, ordered refreshments for us, and we spent the day very pleasantly. This was the first Spanish

own we had seen in America, and its beauty, regularity, and fine situation, filled us with much interest: every house has a garden, and the view from the principal church is truly picturesque.

Our passage through the Gulf of Mexico to Vera Cruz was rather tedious, owing to our being frequently becalmed. But the number and variety of the finny tribes, and birds, the shoals of whales, the multitude of flying-fishes, which support themselves out of water for a considerable time; the bonitos, the dolphins, and the glorious evening appearance of the sky, were constant sources of entertainment.

On the afternoon of Monday, the 24th of February, we expected to see the coast of Mexico; and our anxiety increased as sunset approached. All crowded to the deck, and every telescope was in requisition; distant mountains had been in sight some

hours. It was not, however, till a sudden clearing of the mist, that a general cry of "Orizaba" burst from the quarter deck. I called to my son, who was looking out from the mast-head, to observe it; he replied he had been viewing it with the same wonder as ourselves; but on directing his eye more to the west, he observed a part of the sun that was considerably above the clouds, obscured by something that gave it the appearance of being eclipsed, when, with a tone of astonishment, he exclaimed, "Orizaba is between us and the sun." On a sudden, its towering peak, black with its own shadow, and appearing in the mid heavens, became distinctly perceptible to our naked sight, whilst its base, and three-fourths of its height, were invisible from the distance. Enveloped in clouds, one of the most solemn effects I ever beheld, was produced by this giant atlas.

The height of this mountain is estimated at 17,000 feet above the level of the sea, and the distance at which we saw it was about 150 miles. In a few minutes it disappeared from our strained and wondering eyes, and we remained like persons just awoke from an extraordinary dream. The light-house of Vera Cruz was soon after in sight, but the wonder we had seen occupied all our thoughts and conversation till bed-time. My rest was disturbed by my anxiety to witness what would be the effect at sun-rise; and long before day-light we were on the alert to observe the Peak of Orizaba. It was, however, some time before its snow-capped summit could be distinctly discerned from the white clouds by which it was surrounded, and then only by observing that one part of what appeared clouds remained stationary and unaltered in shape; but so little was the real solid

mass distinguishable, that we every minute expected to see it dissolve into the thin transparent air, and "leave not a wreck behind."

Expectation was now on the alert, and we calculated to set foot on land this day, but we were becalmed, and on a dangerous shore. We did not see Vera Cruz till noon, when its numerous towers, cupolas, domes, battlements, &c. caught our view, as well as the strong Spanish castle of St. Juan de Ullua, and the shipping moored under its guns. As we had little wind, and were uncertain into whose hands the government of the country had fallen, caution was necessary. Contradictory opinions were formed, but most agreed that it was the Spanish flag that was flying on the fort of St. Juan and the shipping. Our commodore, who had approached nearer than ourselves, at length made the signal to

follow, and sent his boat for one of the supercargoes. They went on board the English frigate, *Ranger*, Captain Fisher, which had arrived a few days before, direct from England, having on board Dr. Mackie, intrusted with a special commission by government, but who, on discovering the unsettled political state of the country, determined to sail for the Havannah, there to wait for further orders.

The captain of the *Ranger* informed our commodore, that the city was in the possession of the Republicans, under the command of Generals St. Anna and Victoria; who were on friendly terms with the garrison, and had lately sustained a siege from the Emperor of Mexico, who had retreated with his army beyond Puebla, in consequence of which, that city and Xalapa, were in the hands of the Republicans of Vera Cruz. Mr. Sultzer,

the principal supercargo of the Rawlings; soon returned on board with a pilot; but as symptoms appeared of an approaching Norte, or north-east tempest, which is frequent and dangerous on the coast at this season, we endeavoured ineffectually, to anchor near the Isla de Sacrificios. In the morning the gale raged with such violence, that it drove us off the coast, and it was a week before we returned to the same place again, during which time we were nearly lost on some reefs, having been saved by the goodness of our cable and anchor, which brought us up when only a few yards from the land.

On Sunday, the 2d of March, we anchored between the Isle of Sacrificios and the main land. This little island, not more than half a mile in length, is now a mere heap of sand, with only one wretched Indian family living upon it. It was

named by Grizalva, who found here a temple, in which a human victim had been sacrificed the day before he arrived, —hence the appellation. There are still vestiges of ruins. The island is strewn with the bones of British subjects who have perished in this unhealthy climate, and whose remains are not allowed to be buried in consecrated ground. Yet “one frail memorial still erected nigh,” indicates the spot where a recent interment had taken place (only a few months since.)

When the vessel was secured, the boat was lowered, and several of the passengers and myself left the ship and proceeded for the town, about three miles distant. On our way we were met by the boat of the port-officer, bearing Spanish colours, who, in rather a peremptory manner, ordered us to the Castle of St. Juan, for which we steered, though against our inclination. We

passed round the guns of the front facing the town, and landed on the north-west; and were immediately surrounded by a crowd of people of a motley appearance, mostly Spanish soldiers and females from Vera Cruz; for, being Sunday, the place was crowded with visitors from the main land (as the fort is open to all, without exception, from sun-rise to sun-set.) We were conducted by several gateways, passing a canal through the Interior, into a great square, with shops and standings for fruit, &c. &c. and occupied by various groups of persons in different costumes. It had the appearance of what an ancient wake is described to have been in the feudal times in this country; and so much were the parties engaged that we passed to the governor's apartments almost unnoticed. His excellency, who commands the last important hold of all the once immense

Spanish possessions in North America, was a little lively man, past the prime of life. He received us with great civility, but told the captain that he must immediately bring his ship under the guns of the battery, or he should send the gun-boats out to fetch her. He added, that the goods were already liable to the same duties to the king of Spain as if they had been landed at the castle. He then inquired my business and that of the other gentlemen ; told us we might cross to the city whenever we pleased, and made an offer of his services in the true Spanish manner.

We returned by the same route, and found our boat surrounded by a crowd of inquirers respecting us, our ship, cargo, &c. amongst whom was the holy friar of the garrison, who had treated our sailors with segars, lighted from his own. Entering our boat we steered for the city, about

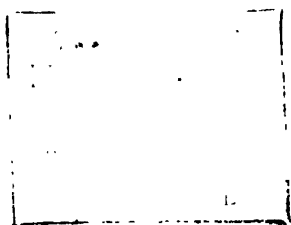
half a mile distant, and which, from its red and white domes, cupolas, terraces, convents, hospitals, churches, &c., with the regularity of its walls and batteries, had a splendid appearance from the water ; but this painted Golgotha is the headquarters of Death, being the most unhealthy spot on earth. M. De Humboldt has given a most frightful statement of the number of deaths in this charnel-house of Europeans, taken from incontrovertible documents.

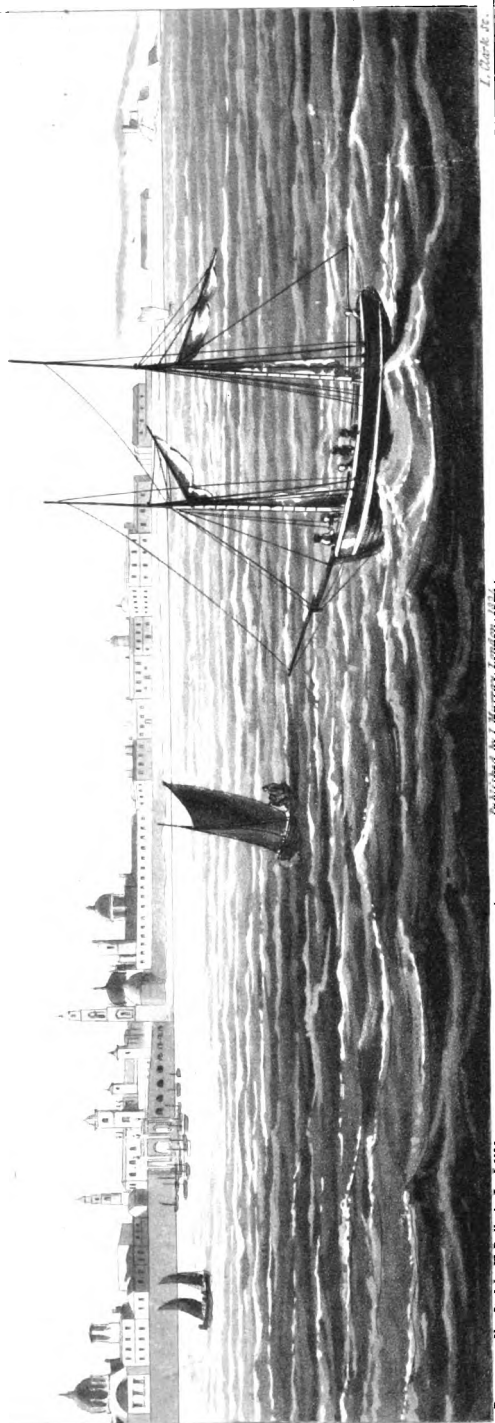


Illustration by W. H. Smith

Published by W. H. Smith & Son

Copyright 1911 by W. H. Smith & Son, Ltd. All rights reserved.





L. Clark sc.

Published by L. Murray, London, 1812.

Drawn on the spot by W. Bullock Jan. 1813.

CHAPTER II.

Vera Cruz.—Almeida.—Generals St. Anna and Vittoria.—
Posada, or Inn.—Markets.—Vultures.

WE landed on a low pier of solid masonry ; I had scarcely put my foot upon it when I observed that it was partially paved with pigs of iron, each bearing the broad arrow of the king of England ; which I afterwards learnt, was part of the ballast of an English frigate, left in order to enable her to return with a greater quantity of specie. Thus the first step an Englishman takes in New Spain is upon what was once English property. May this be an auspicious omen of the future good understanding and commercial intercourse between the two countries. We passed the custom-house at the water-gate, unques-

tioned and unexamined, and were conducted to the principal inn or Posada.

We walked out to see the town, and deliver our letters, with which I was well furnished ; but the English traveller who trusts to letters of introduction, will find himself wofully disappointed ; for of thirty which I carried out, not one procured me even an invitation to dinner. This, as future experience taught me, is the universal feeling of the Spaniards towards the English. Being Sunday evening, we were recommended to see the public walk on the outside the gate, south of the city. It is prettily fitted with seats for the promenaders, but the company was not gay. Here, however, we had an opportunity of seeing the Republican generals, St. Anna and Victoria ; they were on horseback, in splendid military costume, and well mounted, but the troops they were reviewing did not

make a very military appearance, being principally recruits; and most of them Indians, or of Indian extraction. At the hour of evening prayer, for the Angelus Domini, the bell rang, and instantly every person was uncovered, and seemed to join in the supplication. We returned to our hotel, if such it deserved to be called, where we could not even be accomodated with beds. With some difficulty I procured a kind of bedstead, on the sacking of which a sheet was spread, and over that a small piece of baize: this constituted the whole furniture of the room, which had no window, but only an opening that communicated with a billiard room, whose noisy visitors were alone, sufficient to prevent repose. On preparing to lie down, I discovered that the solitary sheet was absolutely wet; yet upon making my complaint to the landlord, he replied, that he knew

it, but that he had no other. I told him that wrapping myself in my great coat, and sitting in a chair all night, would be preferable to such a bed; to which he rejoined with the utmost *sang froid*, that he thought it would, and left me to pass a sleepless night, tormented with noise, heat, and mosquitos.

A ramble at day-break in the market-place, made some amends for my miserable lodging. It was filled with Indians, and people from the country, whose diversity of costume, and variety of character, formed an interesting spectacle. The vegetables, however, were few and not fine; and the fruits much inferior to those of Jamaica. The meat-market was a most disgusting sight, the flesh being cut into stripes like ribbons, and sold by measure. It is exposed to the air, and dried without salt; so that one of my companions, a German gentleman, mistook

it for the entrails of the animal placed round the bone. The show of fish, however, made some amends, for it was such for variety and beauty, as I had never before witnessed, nor even conceived. I was aware that the finny race presented more resplendent hues and varieties of forms, when fresh from the water, than birds and insects, but now I became more convinced of this truth. Hundreds of various species glowing in all the colours of the prism; surpassing the lustre of precious gems and all the most brilliant tints of the humming birds, covered the stones of the market-place of Vera Cruz. How greatly did I regret that my time was so short, as only to permit me to prepare a few of the more extraordinary. Of the whole number the mullet (*Mugil Cephalus* of Lin.) was the only one I recollected, as belonging to Europe; most of the rest were new to me.

The Indians had, likewise, several kinds of tortoises, armadillos, and a considerable variety of water fowl, amongst which I observed the shoveller duck (*Anas Clypeata* Lin.—*Souchet commun* of Cuvier) and the common teal:—there were also a few deer. I returned to the inn to breakfast, after the only pleasant morning spent in Vera Cruz. In the forenoon we rambled into the principal church which is large but of indifferent architecture; its side altars abounding in bad carving and gilding, and decorated in the most paltry style, with inferior paintings and painted statues; the large silver candlesticks and tripods so dirty as to have more the appearance of lead than of the precious metal of which they are composed.

Many of the houses of Vera Cruz are large, some three stories high, built in the old Spanish or Moorish style, and generally enclosing a square court, with covered

galleries. They have flat roofs, glass windows, and are well adapted to the climate; most of them have balconies of wood in front, the interior arrangement is the same as in Old Spain. The whole town, as well as the castle, is built of coral, (the *Madrepora meandritics*) and the lime that forms the cement is of the same material, and used for the roofs and foot pavement; it is so hard that, in some places it receives, from friction, a polish like marble. There is one tolerably good square, of which the government-house forms one side, and the principal church the other. The foot-paths are frequently under piazzas, a great accommodation to passengers, protecting them from the sultry heat of the sun, and the heavy rains, which descend in torrents in the wet season.

Sixteen *Cupolas* or *Domes* are counted from the sea, but only six churches are now

in use. Indeed, nearly all the churches, monasteries, and nunneries here, have been abandoned, and are fast falling into decay, since the place has been lost to the Spaniards. Nothing is more repulsive to strangers, accustomed to the bustle of European cities, than the gloomy death-like appearance of the place. Of any other city it is considered a disgrace to say that grass grows in the streets; but here it would be a compliment, for no vegetation * is to be observed, even for miles around; and fish is the only article of provision not brought from a distance. The only water fit to drink is what falls from the clouds, and is preserved in tanks; that from the castle and the convent of Franciscans being the best. Though the markets are tolerably well supplied by the Indians, living at the hotels is expensive

* On my arrival it was the dry season, but on my return I found some little verdure.

and very uncomfortable. Provisions are dear, with the exception of fish, which as already stated, was in abundance and good. Some beautiful and curious Mangrove oysters were the largest and finest flavoured I ever met with. Milk is scarcely to be had, as not a cow is kept within miles, and what is, perhaps, peculiar to Vera Cruz, there is not a garden even near it. The absence of vegetation attests at once the poverty of the soil, and the insalubrity of the climate. I know not whether prejudice may not have influenced my decision, but to me Vera Cruz appears the most disagreeable place on earth; and its character of being the most unhealthy spot in the world, naturally makes the stranger shudder every hour he remains within its walls, surrounded by arid sands, extensive swamps, and savannahs, the exhalations from which are removed only by strong

winds. Its rainy season, which is also the hottest, proves fatal to a great proportion not only of strangers, but of the Mexicans themselves; for not to mention the many other afflictions to which frail nature is heir, that scourge of man, the black vomit, would alone, it might be thought, defend the city from the intrusion of visitors, particularly such as myself, whom motives of curiosity only had carried to explore the celebrated capital of the empire, and the wonders of this, to Europeans, almost unknown country;—the source of such immense minerological riches, and the scene, rendered interesting by our recollection, of the marvellous feats of Cortez, and the melancholy fate of Montezuma.

Society here, as may be anticipated, is extremely confined, and morality at a very low ebb. Few European merchants, whom the hopes of gain have allured to reside here,

are married. Of the females I can say nothing, for during my stay I never spoke with any.

I had several letters to the first houses, both English and Spanish; but as I brought no cargo nor consignments, and had no speculation to offer, those to whom I had presented them, after a few questions, generally left me with marks of surprise, that a man in his senses could venture so far from home to such a place, with such motives; and this occurred so constantly, that at last they almost persuaded me to be of the same opinion.

Vera Cruz contains about 7000 inhabitants, as I was informed by every one of whom I made the inquiry; and they were persons most likely to possess correct intelligence. Humboldt, who was there in 1802, states the habitual population at

16,000; and the city appears to me as large as many places that contain 20,000 people.

One class of the occupants will excite some surprise in those unacquainted with tropical regions, I mean the carrion vultures; they are as tame in the streets as domestic fowls, and like the dogs from the mountains at Lisbon, act as the scavengers of the place, very speedily clearing away whatever filth may be left. Their senses of sight and smell is very acute: whilst I was preserving some fishes in an apartment at the top of the Posada, the surrounding roofs were crowded by anxious expectants; and when the offal was thrown out, it was, with much contention, greedily consumed. They are on good *terms* with the dogs, and the two animals may be frequently seen devouring the same carcase. They pass the night

on the roofs of the churches, where I have sometimes observed several hundreds, but never saw them breeding.

When I left England it was understood that New Spain had a permanent government under the constitutional emperor Iturbide. I had provided myself with letters to his ministers; and took out as presents such articles of British manufacture as I considered would be most acceptable, and at the same time convey some idea of the wealth and greatness of our country; but on my arrival at Vera Cruz, affairs were so different from what I had anticipated that I was yet doubtful whether strangers could in safety visit the capital, as the armies of the contending parties, the Imperialists and Republicans, lay between Vera Cruz and Mexico. With a view of acquiring information on this subject, I solicited and obtained an interview with the

Republican General St. Anna, although at the time confined to his room by indisposition. I stated to him my motives for visiting the country. He no sooner understood that my journey was solely to acquire scientific information, than he liberally refused even to examine my letters or papers, and immediately gave me an assurance of his protection and passports for Xalapa, where he advised me to remain till circumstances justified my proceeding, observing at the same time that he had no doubt but that either party, on being assured of the objects of my travels, would do all in their power to forward them; as, contrary to the policy of Old Spain, they now wished Europe, and particularly England, to become better acquainted with Mexico. On leaving the town-house I was accosted by Colonel Barbabossa, a distinguished officer in the cause of liberty; he had learnt the nature

of my business, and offered me his protection as far as Puebla, to which city he was proceeding next morning with an escort. After expressing my thanks for his kindness, I acquainted him that our setting out so early would be impracticable, as my companion had not yet completed his preparations. He jocosely observed, "I suppose when you return you will publish an account of us—if so, do not forget the offer I make you."

CHAPTER III.

Departure from Vera Cruz.—Sandy Desert.—Vera Agua.—
Puente del Rey.—Puente del Reyna.—San Rafael.—Inns
on the Road.

I HIRED a carriage, drawn by eight mules, and in company with Mr. Vanderies, an intelligent French gentleman, my son, and a servant who spoke both French and Spanish, departed, nothing loath, on the 8th of March, for the city of Xalapa, on the road to Mexico, and distant from Vera Cruz about twenty-two leagues. It took us four long days to accomplish that which an English stage-coach, on English roads, could have performed, with double the weight, in seven or eight hours. On leaving the gates of Vera Cruz, a tract of sandy desert immediately presents itself, without road or

vegetation, without habitations, or any signs of living nature; and, excepting the skeletons of horses and mules, we could discern no other traces of its having been traversed. Our course lay along the sea-shore, on which were some tolerable specimens of flat Echini: within a few miles distance we arrived at a bridge and a stream of water, termed Vera Agua, at the mouth of which were several Whimbrels and other waders (the *Scolopax Phæopus* of *Lin.*) quite tame. At this place we left the coast, and proceeded to the interior, through sandy ways, almost suffocated with heat and dust. We passed over a spot where the Imperial army had lately encamped. Towards the end of this day's journey, the road became rather better, and we halted to take some refreshment at a place consisting of a few huts, called Santa Fè; where I shot several birds, amongst them the crested

Meadow-Lark of America, a large and fine bird for the table; these were as tame as fowls in the poultry-yard. Through the rest of the evening the birds, hares, &c. were very numerous, and we might easily have killed sufficient for a large party. The hares are very small; considerably less than our rabbits, but in other respects like our own. The country, too, began to be improved by vegetation before we arrived at San Rafael, where we were to pass the night.

Here we found nearly as good an inn as any on the road, and a description of it and our treatment, may serve as specimens of the whole, no doubt to the surprise of those who have believed what some writers, not travellers, have asserted respecting the ample accommodations to be found in these parts. The Posada, is a large shed thatched with leaves or reeds, partly

enclosed, like a bird-cage, and freely admitting the air;—so little barricadoed as to allow whatever passes within to be seen from without;—and the roof projecting very considerably over the sides. Under this projection, and in the open air, several travellers had laid themselves down for the night. Our baggage was placed in the interior: and when we inquired where we were to lodge, we were conducted to the same place, and told that unless we had beds of our own we must repose on the floor; indeed nothing was furnished but shelter from the rain, and Indian corn for the cattle. For ourselves, we with difficulty procured some planks on which to place our mattresses, and after making a scanty meal of what we had brought, for bad water and a little bread were all the house afforded, we prepared to go to rest, hoping that the fatigue we had gone through would act

D

as a soporific. Several persons of both sexes, with some children, were in the same room with us, in a sort of gallery that projected over the enclosure. Our mules and those of other travellers were fastened on the outside, while numerous dogs belonging to the house, as well as those attached to the different conveyances of the travellers, were mingled with their masters, and kept up such a barking as to render sleep impossible. We had horses close to our heads, eating Indian corn; the mules kicking and fighting; the muleteers cursing; intolerable and suffocating heat; braying of asses; singing and stinging of mosquitos, and the biting of myriads of fleas completed the *comforts* of what has been called an inn. How did I pray for a glass of water to moisten my parched and feverish lips; how did I long for an English barn or hay-loft; either had been a Paradise to such an *infernal*

spot. To leave it, however, would have been to have run the risk of being devoured by the surrounding dogs. Day-light at length brought us relief, and, clearing our persons from the deposits of the poultry that had roasted over our heads, we reloaded our carriage, and proceeded on a better road than heretofore, having in some parts been carried, at considerable labour and expense, over morasses which would otherwise have been impassable. This was the dry season, so that the ground and many of the trees were bare; but where the waters remained, and we travelled over such a tract for some miles, the most luxuriant and magnificent plants appeared in full vegetation, and formed the strongest contrast to what we had passed before. In several beautiful situations, at short distances from the road, we observed Indian huts neatly built with the leaves of the palm, and lined with mats, making

a very different appearance from those on the way side where aguardiente (brandy) was sold. Near one Indian hut we saw hanging the skin of the Mexican cat (*the felis paradalis of Lin.* and the ocelot of Cuvier) recently killed; and near another that of the *felis discolor of Lin.* *le cougar of Cuvier*, commonly called the Puma or American Lion, which shows that it would not be quite safe to travel through this country unarmed or in the night. The birds throughout this day's journey were very tame, and we shot some, but as we had no means of preserving them, they were lost. We passed several districts which had been set on fire for the purposes of destroying the rank grass and fertilizing the land, and the flames spread with great rapidity;—on the outskirts we observed several vultures waiting for the animals which might be driven out by the fire, and upon their appearance

pouncing on them, and devouring them with their characteristic cruelty. We saw many different species of eagles, numerous and beautiful hawks, various crows, orioles, cuckoos, &c., &c., all of which suffered us to approach within pistol shot. The Virginia nightingale (*loxia cardinalis*) with plumage much more resplendently scarlet than is found in the United States, was constantly passing like a meteor across our view, and the contrast of its rich colours with the fine green foliage was very striking. On this day's journey we also observed several tumuli or hills, but they are of so frequent occurrence, and so much resemble natural hills, that they have escaped observation; though I imagine that, they are teocalli, and of the same kind as those found in the interior.

About one o'clock we arrived at rather a considerable Indian village, in which was a

church thatched like the houses. We took shelter from the burning sun, on the outside of the posada, under the roof, and unpacked the provisions we had brought from Vera Cruz. Mass was just over, and we were surrounded by Indians of all ages and both sexes, whose curiosity was greatly excited by our appearance and dining appurtenances. They seemed an innocent and harmless people, behaved themselves with great propriety, and were highly delighted with some provisions and wine which we gave them. One old man in particular showed great inclination for my hat, and made me an offer of four dollars for it. In this village was an unfinished building of considerable size and some architectural beauty: all that I could learn of it was, that it was called the fabric, that it had been begun by a gentleman a few years since, and left uncompleted. The road in this quarter, has

been made at vast expense; it is part of the great undertaking mentioned by M. de Humboldt, who says, it will soon be finished; but, alas, after immense sums had been expended, the attempt was abandoned, and it is now a ruin. If, however, it had been carried to an end in the same manner in which it was begun, it would not have been surpassed by the famous route of Napoleon over Mount Simplon, nor by any of the great designs of the ancient Romans. Should the English establish a communication with the mines of Mexico (as it is sincerely to be hoped they may), this road will be of the greatest importance; little is wanting towards its completion but the M'Adamizing system, and spirit of enterprise now existing in England, as the most difficult part has already been performed, and materials are very abundant.

We afterwards passed along a very in-

different road through a country miserably sterile and burnt up; but upon descending a hill another sudden change appeared, the country became again fertile in vegetation, and the road good, being cut through a rock, and having a regular and substantial foundation of masonry. The magnificent bridge called Puente del Rey (the King's Bridge) now presented itself. It crosses a rapid river of considerable size rushing through a deep ravine, bordered on each side by high precipitous rocks, which being crowned and flanked with cannon, make it one of the strongest military posts between the Atlantic and the Capital of New Spain. It was at this time occupied by the republican army of Generals St. Anna and Vittoria. The troops crowded the village at which we were to stop; but after some difficulty we found a place to deposit our baggage, and pass the night. From the unsettled state of

the country, and the little intercourse the Mexicans have had with foreigners, we were under some apprehension, as in the cage-like apartment in which we were to remain we were exposed to general observation. We experienced, however, nothing but civility; and some officers who spoke French gave us every information we required. We had a pleasant ramble along the beautiful river in which we bathed with that delight, which those only can appreciate who like us had been long pent up on ship board, had then landed at Vera Cruz, and traversed a sandy tract, parched by heat, and with only bad water to quench our choking thirst. Grateful for there freshment the delicious stream afforded, we would willingly record its name, but the only designation the inhabitants could give was that of River of the Bridge. Passing rather a better night than before, we de-

parted at day-light by a good road; and at the end of the village saw some fine cows, the first we had seen in America. On a rising hill, a couple of large deer crossed our path within half a gun shot. At two o'clock we reached a respectable village, with a river and a bridge called Puente del Reyna (the Queen's Bridge). It possessed the best place of accommodation we had yet met with;—a building with stone walls and tiled roof, and we were shown into a room in which was a table and chairs. As our provisions were nearly expended, we procured a good omelet of eggs and bacon. The house had some pretensions to elegance: a cloth was spread, which (though not of the cleanest) was a luxury we had not seen before;—on removing it, the good lad who waited put us all to the blush, for, bending in the act of adoration, (which we had neglected to do) he deliberately re-

turned thanks to the Supreme Being. The landlord, who keeps a little shop, appeared to be a man of considerable dignity, and probably held some commission under the government, for in the room in which we dined were arranged about twenty muskets, of various ages and forms, some with bandoliers and others with cartridge boxes: upon examining them, we found that most of them bore the mark of the Tower of London, and we were told that the majority of the army were equipped with arms from the same source. From hence the country was wretched, and in some places the travelling so exceedingly bad that our jaded cattle could scarcely move the empty vehicle, (from which we were obliged to descend,) till at length we reached a paved road. But even with this advantage, we were obliged to stop short of our intended place of rest, and to put up with such

wretched accommodation, that even the water was not fit to quench our thirst, after this day's toil and suffering from intense heat. In the morning, however, we had the satisfaction of procuring some milk, the first we had tasted for three months.

As we proceeded, the country greatly improved in appearance, the air was perceptibly better, our spirits began to revive, and soon to our very great satisfaction, we discovered woods of oak, which we knew to mark the boundary of the dreaded black vomit and yellow fever. The face of vegetation was now also entirely changed, and we were reminded of the finest parts of Europe which the prospect here would have rivalled but for the want of water : neither river nor lake was to be seen. We passed along a fine paved road, bordered by the most luxuriant trees and shrubs of every form and hue, the whole of which were new to us. It might

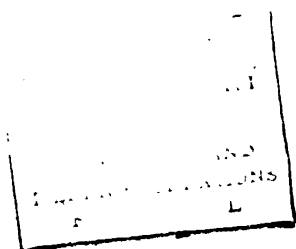
be compared to a ride through an extensive park in Europe, having its roads bounded by a succession of the finest exotic trees and plants to be found in our hot-houses and conservatories. On reaching the summit of a hill we discovered the beautiful city of Xalapa before us. Its white churches and buildings have a very pretty appearance, standing at the height of 4,264 feet above the level of the sea, commanding a very extensive view, and having a grand back ground formed by Perote, Orizaba, and other volcanic mountains.

CHAPTER IV.

**Xalapa, formerly the Mart of New Spain.—High Mass.—
Religious Procession.—Washing.**

WE were driven to the principal inn, and, as usual, found only empty rooms for our accommodation ; a table was, however, supplied, and benches for our beds. We were served with a good Spanish dinner, and felt as much at home as our situation would permit.

Mr. Vanderies having brought a letter of introduction to a widow lady here, she consented to receive us into her family, which, preferring to a posada, we took advantage of the opportunity, and experienced the greatest civility and attention. Our apartments were airy and pleasant, on the ground floor, looking into the square court





Drawn on the spot by W. Bullock, Jan.

Published by J. Murray, London, 1848.

Plate 15.



View of the town of Naxos, from the hill of the cross

SCOTT'S PUBLICATIONS OF NAXOS, A GREEK ISLAND, WITH THE SACRED MONUMENTS OF THE ISLAND

stocked with blooming flowers and roses as fine as those of Europe, and the latter the only plants with which we were acquainted.

Xalapa or Jalapa, from which the well-known drug takes its name, was till within the last century the great mart of New Spain for European goods. All merchandise arriving at Vera Cruz (the unhealthiness of which prevented merchants from stopping there) was brought on mules to the great annual fair held in this city, and attended by all the mercantile interests of this part of the world. The opening of the grand mart took place amid much form and religious ceremony; prayers and processions were made by the clergy for the success of trade, but they expected some remuneration for this service—and the numerous churches and rich religious establishments amply attest the liberality of the merchants. The city at present

contains 13000 inhabitants; but at the time of the fair it was crowded to excess. It is probably decreasing in population, though still a very handsome place. It has many two-storied houses, built after the old Spanish manner, forming a square, and enclosing a court planted with trees and flowers, and having a well or fountain. The roofs are tiled, and not flat as in Vera Cruz, yet projecting from the sides, sheltering the house from the sun in hot weather, and keeping it dry in the rainy season. Many are furnished with glass windows, and most have an ornamental grating in front of those on the ground floor, which admits a free circulation of air—for the climate is so delightful as seldom to require their being closed. There are still eight churches of a mixed style of architecture; they are kept clean—and the interiors highly decorated with carving, gild-

ing, and painting. The high altar of the Cathedral is of silver, and the walls are covered with gilt ornaments. There are eleven other altars; and the service is performed in an orderly and impressive manner. I attended high mass on Sunday, which was very splendid: all the females above the very lowest class wear black, and are dressed alike, with a handsome lace veil over the head, but which is seldom worn over the face; in this respect retaining less of the manner of the mother country than is still to be found in Antwerp and in the Netherlands, although so long a period has elapsed since these countries were subject to Spain. A great proportion of the congregation were Indians, who had come to market, and it was really a pleasing sight to observe with what attention and devotion this simple and innocent people,

E

the descendants of cannibal ancestors, performed their acknowledgements to their Creator. All the convents and religious houses, except one, are now closed, and will probably remain so. We met yesterday, it being Lent, a religious procession, carrying a figure of Christ bearing his cross. The streets through which it passed had been swept, watered, and strewed with orange leaves and flowers; and many of the houses had small crosses, decorated with flowers and drapery, placed over the doors.

The shops and warehouses do not make a showy appearance, as nothing is exposed in the windows. The barbers' shops, however, form an exception: they are very numerous, and have a very respectable exterior. Mambrino's helmet is sported as a sign over their doors. All articles of European manufactory are dear, being

three or four hundred per cent. above the cost price, and generally of the worst kind. This is probably owing to the policy of Old Spain in compelling the province to receive all supplies from the mother country.

Xalapa is justly celebrated for the excellency of its washing: I never saw linen look so well; many of the inhabitants of Vera Cruz send hither to have their washing done. Near one of the entrances is a fountain of the purest water supplying a public washhouse, called Techacupa, in which 144 persons can be employed at the same time. Each washerwoman is supplied with a constant stream, conveyed by pipes to a stone vessel in which the linen is soaked. Added to this is a flat stone on which they wash, and this constitutes the whole apparatus. The operation is performed with cold water and

soap, and the linen is rubbed by the hand as in England. I observed that the women had a cut lemon with which they sometimes rubbed the clothes.

Of the people I can give no very satisfactory account. They are patterns of politeness, full of compliments, and profess that their houses are at your service, but seldom ask you in. Of the ladies strangers see but little: they seldom appear in the streets, and there they are in the same habits as at church; but in their houses they are gay, sprightly, and affable. They have a character for intrigue; I can only say, if it be deserved, that it never came under my observation. Those whom I met seemed to maintain a cheerful unembarrassed demeanour, and I never noticed the least approach to impropriety.

Both men and women in general are very ill-informed with respect to the state

of Europe. They believe the continent to be under the dominion of Spain; that England, France, Italy, Holland, Germany, &c. are only so many paltry states or provinces to which the king of Spain appoints governors, who superintend the manufactories, &c. for the benefit of that country. I found it dangerous to contradict this flatly. One lady asked me where a muslin dress had been made? "in England," "and how came it here?" "probably through Spain," I replied; "well then, what is England but the workshop of Spain?" Many think that the riches of Spain enable the others, and as they call them, the poorer parts of Europe, to live.

Of the wars in Europe they know as little as of its general state; and even the name of Wellington seemed scarcely known in Xalapa, though they had heard indeed, of the buccaneers, and spoke of our illus-

trious Drake, and Sir Walter Raleigh, as pirates. In this comfortable degree of ignorance, it is not strange that they viewed with surprise my walking-stick gun, my portable chair and table, my camera lucida, and other little specimens of English ingenuity. Nothing gave them more pleasure than a volume of the plates of Ackerman's Fashions, which I had carried out; it was in prodigious request, and they looked with astonishment at some prints of the public buildings of London. But their wonder was greatly augmented when they were informed of the purposes for which they had been built: we heard them exclaim in amazement to each other, "and yet these people are not Christians," "what a pity they are not Christians!" But the day, I hope, has arrived, when Spanish policy can no longer keep its American subjects in such darkness, and when the

obscuration of the Mexicans will vanish. On the other hand, Europe has much to learn respecting America. Even the very names of some of the finest cities of the Mexicans are almost unknown to her; and therefore we ought to pause before we laugh at the ignorance of the American Spaniard. How very few of the inhabitants of Great Britain have heard of Puebla or Guatamala, yet they are superb, populous, and wealthy cities; and it is from New Spain that Europeans principally draw the coin which hourly passes through their hands, and so much contributes to the ease and elegance of life.

We were introduced to several respectable families in Xalapa, and spent many pleasant evenings with them: lively chat, music, and dancing, filled up a few hours, that might otherwise have passed heavily. On

the first evening of my being in their society, I observed a smoke rising above the head of a lady who was playing on the piano; and on going round to ascertain the cause, I found that, notwithstanding her engagement at the instrument, she did not forego her segar, but was puffing the fumes away in volumes from mouth and nostrils. I never saw females of any country on such good terms with each other; expressing the greatest delight in meeting, and embracing most affectionately at parting. The lady and gentleman of the mansion are always reminding you that the house and all that it contains are at your disposal, and if you express your admiration of any thing that belongs to them, they immediately assure you it is at your service. These are, it need hardly be repeated, mere words

of course, hyperbolical compliments, which almost go beyond the old Spanish salutation: "May you live a thousand years."

I accepted an invitation from Mr. Hall, an English resident of Vera Cruz, to see a new establishment for the distillation of brandy. It was nearly five miles in the country, and we found a party of about twenty persons invited to a rural dinner and a day's amusement. We were shown the process of distillation, which was very simple, and promised amply to repay the proprietor. The juice of the sugar-cane, fermented in large open bags made of skins of oxen, was distilled in a slight copper alembic covered with wood, and a plentiful supply of spirit obtained, which much resembled Irish potsheen whiskey. The visitors consisted of nearly an equal number of ladies and gentlemen, mostly young persons, and several of them offi-

cers in the army. A plentiful repast was served up in the Spanish style, in a house built of sticks. Of the greater portion of the dishes, I could not learn the component parts; but one striking feature was a pig three months old roasted whole, and stuffed with walnuts, which I thought an excellent dish, and well cooked. There was a great want of knives, as only one was allowed to each table; and I was told this was common in Spanish America. Before dinner was over a species of fun, something like what is practised during the carnival at Rome, commenced. A gentleman, rolling a piece of bread between his fingers to the size of a pea, would, with great dexterity and privacy, fling it in the face of some one employed in eating; the party struck generally had his suspicions of the quarter from whence it came, and would watch his opportunity of returning

the compliment. The more surprize was excited the more this sort of hostility was practised, till the battle became general, and at last whole cakes were expended in this species of sport. The fair part of our company retired to a plain before the house, and were followed by the gentlemen, the game still continuing. Other missiles were then sought for, and when every thing else had been exhausted, what had been left by a number of mules, that had been feeding by, was sent about in all directions by the combatants.

To this succeeded dancing to a guitar, strummed by a pretty little girl about twelve years old, and some of the ladies accompanied with their voices the movements of their feet. Whilst this amusement was going on, a fine young bull was brought and tied by a long cord to the stump of a tree: the beautiful little ani-

mal seemed for a while to enjoy the noisy sport as much as any of the company, till he had received several very marked insults, when he lost his temper, and with considerable violence ran at an Indian, against whom he had already shown marks of hostility. Several persons now joined in the attempt to work him up to the highest point of irritation; the young men advanced in front of him, with only a pocket handkerchief, and when they had provoked him to attack them, would merely step aside, and leave the handkerchief covering his face. The contest had continued without any one being endangered, till in a furious charge at his Indian *friend*, the bull broke the rope; but the sable adversary very dexterously turned short and seized him by the tail, and contrived so to hold him, till another rope was passed round his body, and he was again secured.

A soldier next leapt on his back, but after a few efforts, the animal threw him to a considerable distance, and he fell with violence. It now became quite furious, when an Indian sprang upon its back, clasping its sides with his legs, and resisting every effort of the bellowing brute to dislodge him; and then finally galloped off into a wood.

It was the first time I had ever witnessed any thing like a bull-fight, even of this mimic kind; and as the parties did not seem to apprehend any peril, the laughter, in which the females had no inconsiderable share, was occasionally very boisterous and long continued. Leap-frog and some other rustic sports followed, till some of the ladies remarked that the sun was low, when a general retreat was made to the house. I concluded all was over, but a

long old table was brought out, and the friend by whom I had been introduced, whispered to me, that I was now to witness the conclusion of all Spanish parties.

Cards were produced, the table was immediately spread with doubloons and dollars, and considerable sums were won and lost in a few minutes. I was shocked to observe the change which took place, and in so short a time, from boisterous but innocent mirth, to a display of passions of the worst kind, and in which the ladies acted a still more unpleasant part than in the former sports. Those beautiful beaming black eyes which, but a few minutes before, had sparkled with life and joy, were now overcast and louring with expressions of avarice and discord: not one smile nor jest occurred during the whole of this short scene; for it only continued whilst the

horses were getting ready, when our cavalcade, consisting of twenty-two animals,* took a narrow path through the woods. It was some time before hilarity resumed its sway, when some curvetting and racing took place among the sprightly little chargers. We entered the city of Xalapa after sun-set in a body, and I was much pleased with what I had seen;—the entertainment, in its leading features, carried my ideas back to the days of good Queen Bess.

* The ladies in Mexico ride on the same horse with the gentlemen or servants; but reverse our obsolete English style of riding double. The lady in Mexico rides in front, sitting on the contrary side to that used in England, and supported by the arm of the male companion.

CHAPTER V.

Former Volcanic Eruptions.—Los Vegas.—Perote.—Agave Americana.—Pulque.—Mirage.—Ocho d'Agua.

March 20.—LEFT Xalapa and travelled along a pleasant road to San Raphael, passing a fine Hacienda or farm. The whole way abounded with lovely and romantic scenery; the trees constantly varying, and differing from any we had ever seen. The Nopal, or prickly pear, grows here to the height of twenty-four feet, and as many in diameter. I observed many fine birds, amongst which were a few species of pheasants, numerous hawks, and vultures. The road was steep but good, and continually presenting a change of scene.

Mountains similar to those of Cumberland and Westmoreland, covered with tro-

pical vegetation and magnificent trees, produced such an enchanting effect, that no words can convey an adequate idea of it. About seven or eight leagues from Xalapa we entered the region of Pines, and travelled through a volcanic crater; the whole country for leagues was an entire mass of cinder, scoria, lava, and pumice, piled up in every form that can be conceived, and still remaining in the same state, as when first left by some dreadful explosion of an unknown volcano: in some places huge pinacles threatening to fall and crush the passing traveller; in others, the liquid lava seems to have burst like an immense bubble, leaving arches of solid crust, from sixty to eighty feet high, and three or four thick, all hollow underneath, and spread at the bottom with loose cinders. This valley is bounded on the left by a ridge or wall of immense height, as if the great flood of

melted matter had been chilled and stopped in its course. In some parts it seemed as if the lava and scoria had been in part decomposed; and in these, several species of aloes, yucca, dracinæ, and other strange and picturesque plants, were thriving luxuriantly. In other places, thousands of trunks of huge trees dead and crumbling into dust, added wildness to the scene of desolation.

Still farther on the left, the mountain of Pines, of extraordinary size, and others covered with stunted oaks, served by contrast to exhibit the picture of this tremendous looking and savage region with greater force.

After travelling about four miles over this bed of eruptive matter, which was constantly varying in its features, we came suddenly upon a clay and sandy soil, and soon after, to the Indian village of Los Vegas,

built with planks and logs of wood, and covered with shingles, in the same manner as the mountain-villages of Norway and the Alps. As we passed from hence, vegetation once more seemed to decline;—the fine prospect was lost; till we ultimately reached the elevation of the Table-land, and found ourselves in a different climate. A large sandy plain, after passing a hacienda, brought us to the town of Perote, which is of considerable extent, having a strong fort on the right.

Perote is a substantial place, built of stone; but from the mode in which it is constructed, has more the appearance of a prison than the usual abode of men, there being scarcely a window or chimney to be seen. The law term used in England, that “a man’s house is his castle,” is here literally true, as from the state of society and the local situation, security from an attack

is, in erecting a house, the first consideration.

Perote is 12,000 toises above the level of the sea, and just under the mountains. We were driven into the court-yard of an extensive Posada or inn, but very different from houses of accommodation known by that name on the roads of England, though a large square, surrounded by a colonade, seemed to bespeak a place of some comfort. We arrived shivering in our great coats, but no landlord nor waiter greeted our arrival; we were shown several apartments, and had, indeed, our choice; but not an article of furniture was visible, except benches to sleep on, and a huge table, that seemed coeval with the building. We procured a candle, but the luxury of a candlestick was out of the question: a hole in the table, round which grease had accumulated, pointed out to us, however, the

means of remedying the deficiency. But though, probably, many a hungry appetite had been appeased off this table, yet I doubt whether it had ever received a table-cloth, or undergone the purification of washing, since its construction. But we were fortunately in some degree independent of our situation, as we had brought provisions with us; and after our meal, our mattresses being spread on the benches, the night was heaven compared to what we had experienced on the other side of Xalapa.

A few miles before we reached Perote we had come to large plantations of the great American aloe (*Agava Americana*.) It is grown in considerable quantities, and this was the first plantation of it which we had met with. From it is made the favourite liquor of the Mexicans called Pulque. Intending to examine it more at leisure, we rose before the sun the next morning, and

found it growing in the streets and round the town. It attains a size which surprises those who have only seen it in European hot-houses. We measured some of the leaves and found them ten feet long, fifteen inches wide, and eight thick: many of them were just open; their flower-stalk twenty feet high, and expanding, like rich candelabras, their arms clustered with yellow flowers. As this is an article of great importance, and forms the principal beverage of the people, I determined to obtain all the information I could concerning it, and shall give an account of it hereafter. Mr. Vanderies and myself left our inn on foot before sun-rise, and were amply repaid by a most pleasant morning's ramble. The rest of the party had another proof that gaming is a prevalent vice of the common people in Mexico: for when they were about to leave the town, they were informed, that

they must delay their departure, till the cattle had been fed, as the drivers had gambled away all the money which had before been given them to purchase provender.

Near the inn is a fine fountain of very excellent water protected by a statue of the angel Gabriel; and not far from it grew some of the largest Nopal I had yet seen: they were trees twenty-four feet in diameter, with leaves perfectly smooth and round, eighteen inches across, the fruit and blossom made a very singular appearance. The environs of Perote, with its castle and Indian suburbs, having the mountains of Orizaba and Perote for their back ground, are very picturesque, and would be a very desirable subject for a painter.

Before us lay the parched and volcanic mountain of Pizara. It reminded me of

St. Michael's mount, in the bay of Penzance; and a thick fog, resting on its base, looked at a distance like the ocean. We walked through cultivated fields of poor sandy land to a Hacienda, a rich farm; but though a fair building with a church,* we could not procure any milk. Our carriage overtook us at this place, and we entered a desert of arid sand, bounded on the right by high rocks, or broken volcanic mountains, similar to those we had seen the day before. We observed thousands of dead and decaying trees of considerable dimensions; so as to give the idea, that this dreary tract had not long since been covered with large timber. We continued our road for five leagues, and came to a house, where

* By the laws, whoever builds a farm-house is compelled to erect a church. But these Haciendas are of great extent; we saw a drove of pigs, consisting of (we were told) 4000, and all belonging to one of them.

we intended to breakfast, but could procure no provisions of any kind, and were obliged to proceed for three leagues further, when we found good bread and pulque, or fermented juice of the aloe. This drink is not pleasant to those unaccustomed to it, as the smell is disagreeable; but it is generally considered to be very wholesome, and accordingly has a great consumption.

Our route proceeded through desolate and parched plains, and we were often deluded by what appeared to be water; the deception being so great, that images of the objects around, were reflected in a very extraordinary manner.* We observed in this

* This remarkable optical deception occurs under particular states of the atmosphere, on the verge of the horizon, and particularly in warm climates, on extensive plains, &c. Objects seen often appear with extraordinary elevation, double or inverted. This singular phænomenon is obviously caused by refraction of the rays of light passing through the atmosphere, the lower strata of which

day's journey, several whirlwinds passing in different directions, and carrying along the sand and gravel to an astonishing height. They looked like smoke in the air, and some of them were near and rather alarmed us: a gentleman informed us that they often overtook the traveller unacquainted with the effect, whose hat is frequently lifted from his head and borne away for miles.

At one period we noticed two or three following each other like columns of smoke, and losing themselves in the clouds. As we came to the close of our day's travel, the road approached near to the volcanic

have different densities. When this effect is confined to the elevation of an object, our seamen call it looming. This play of vision has received the appellation of *Mirage* from the French, and by the Italians it is called *Fata Morgana*: for further information on this subject, see the Supplement to the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, under the head *Meteorology*; and in the *Philosophical Transactions* of 1800, are some pleasing experiments on the subject, by Dr. Wollaston.

rocks, vegetation began to appear, and we observed a number of the trees that produce the gum dragon, and various aloes: we also saw several specimens of eagles, hawks, and other birds of prey, some of which came so near our carriage as to be easily shot without our getting out. Towards the end of the desert, and while occasional verdure was to be seen, we noticed a house, with a row of cypress trees; and found a rivulet of water, of which all our party drank freely. Mr. Hall informed us that near this spot was a lake, much frequented by aquatic birds, and he and my son went off to shoot some. They had not left us many minutes, when we observed two armed men galloping across the plain, and making for our vehicle; they were in appearance military, and as the present disturbed state of the country rendered travelling very unsafe, we pre-

pared to defend ourselves and our property in the best manner we could. After they had reconnoitered, they retired however, perhaps upon observing that our companions were armed at a small distance.

We arrived at Ocho d'Agua, the inn tolerable, and the town pleasantly situated; here a fine warm spring rises in front of the house, and forms a river. The abundance of birds in this part was prodigious; consisting principally of the black and red Oriole, on their northern migration; their number was such at sun-set as almost to obscure the light. Here we also observed large assemblages of horses, mules, and sheep; and, at the house, many hundreds of pigs, that were shut up in an enclosure for the night and turned out at day-break, when men, with sacks of barley, commenced feeding them, by scattering it along the banks of the warm stream, fol-

lowed by the hungry herd, and by many thousands of the Orioles. Had these birds been in such numbers in Italy, there would not only have been sufficient taken for present use, but a supply for some months; but here, though they consume large quantities of grain, they are suffered to depart in safety unmolested. At half a league distance, the river spreads itself into a marsh, and is covered by flocks of aquatic birds, ducks, herons, and snipes, which are seldom disturbed by the inhabitants.

The next morning we set off early, and breakfasted at Napaluca, where there is a pretty church, built in a good style, and where we found the best pictures we had yet seen in Mexico. Here it was thought requisite to procure an escort to Puebla, and our guard consisted of the mayor, or chief officer of the place, and five others, who stipulated to attend us completely

equipped with fire arms, but on their arrival we found that they had but one old musket for the whole party. When we complained of this, his worship informed us that arms were unnecessary, as the robbers knew him well, and would be very careful to keep out of his way. Most of this day's journey we passed over bad roads, such as no English carriage would have ventured on, yet we reached Puebla in the evening, having performed a distance of nearly fifty miles, without our mules having once tasted food or water on the way. As we approached Puebla, we met several groups of Indians, making a much more respectable appearance than any we had before seen; they were provided with candles, fire-works, artificial flowers, shrubs, &c., it being the eve of Palm Sunday: these were the preparations for the approaching festival of Easter.

CHAPTER VI.

Puebla de los Angeles.—Its Streets.—Pavements.—Houses.—Cathedral.—Churches.—San Filipe Neri, or House of Religious Retreat.—Police.—Manufactories, &c.

ABOUT eight o'clock in the evening we arrived at Puebla. We entered by the bridge of San Francisco, with a fine convent on one side and the Almeida, or public walk, on the other, and went through the crowded and busy streets, the bustle and hurry of which presented a new scene to us in America. We crossed the grand square or market-place, and passing the cathedral, a few minutes brought us to the house of a merchant, on whom our friend, Mr. Hall, quartered us during our stay. Here we had every reason to be satisfied with our entertainment: our table was well served

in the true Spanish fashion, with five meals a day, and all was hospitable, respectable, and polite.

Early on the morning following our arrival, we commenced our rambles in the vicinity, and my son fixed on an eminence at a short distance from Puebla, to the south-east (on which stands the beautiful church of our Lady of Guadalupe), for the purpose of taking a general view of the city, which is seen to the greatest advantage from this point. In the afternoon we ascended the high tower of the cathedral, and enjoyed the splendid view of Puebla and the neighbourhood. Several of the most distinguished volcanic and other mountains are in the vicinity, but from this view, Popocatepetl loses much of its grandeur. The pyramid of Chollula is only six miles off, and distinctly seen,—its base exceeds that of the great pyramid

of Egypt; but the work of man, when standing in comparison with the surrounding pyramids of nature, whose tops are covered with eternal snow, dwindles into insignificance. The labour of ascending the tower is amply repaid by the view of this regular and beautiful city, the foundations of which were laid by the Spaniards in 1533. It now contains about 90,000 inhabitants, many of whom are wealthy, and live in good style. It is in the splendour of its churches, and other religious edifices, and in the richness of their endowments, that Puebla must take the first rank in the Christian world. In the profuse ornaments of the altars, the sacred vessels and vestments, the expensive carving and gilding of the interior of the churches—in the pompous religious processions and other ceremonies, it yields to no

G

city in America or Europe. The antiquarian will here feel a peculiar gratification;—he will find himself removed to the period of our Henrys and Edwards, not only in the style of building of those times, but even in the similarity of customs and manners, the same religion and ceremonies, the same observance of holydays, with the religious processions that at once were the solace and amusement of our ancestors. In the churches he will see (as if the work of yesterday,) the same profusion of sculpture, painting, gilding, now only to be found in the fragments of our most ancient temples. The statues, balustrades, candlesticks, candelabras, &c. of massive gold and silver, which have long disappeared in England, are here in daily use, and the very dresses and accoutrements of the country gentlemen strongly

remind us of the period of the discovery of America, the costumes having undergone very little alteration from their first introduction by the Spaniards: the same high fronted military saddle, with its defensive cantlets and covering for the horse, that was worn by Cortez, and the enormous spur of our Henry the Seventh, are now in constant use by the paysanas, or country gentlemen.

The streets of the city are straight, broad, and cross each other at right angles, dividing the whole into squares of considerable size. They are paved with large stones, in a peculiar and highly ornamental manner, in a chequered or diamond-shaped pattern, being first formed of large thin stones, placed edgeways in beds of sand, and the interstices filled with square stones, set as near as possible together; afterwards, very thin fragments of stones are firmly

wedged in, rendering the whole compact, durable, and handsome. The annexed cut may elucidate our description.



They have broad foot-paths on each side, which are kept remarkably clean.

The houses are spacious, mostly three stories, with flat roofs, and many are covered with glazed tiles, of delft of various colours, some forming pictures, (principally scriptural subjects,) and having the appearance of rich Mosaic. These produce a fine effect, and differ from any thing I ever saw in Europe. Some of the houses are painted in fresco, similar to those of Genoa, and most of them have iron balconies in front, very elegantly constructed, with projecting roofs, and lined with porcelain tiles. Each house usually forms a square court in its

centre, with open galleries passing round; the balustrades of which are covered with porcelain pots of growing flowers and plants, producing a pleasing effect and refreshing coolness. The houses are in general large and lofty, with plastered walls, painted in distemper, but I saw none papered; the furniture not elegant, at least to the taste of an Englishman; but each drawing or sitting room has a wax model of the Infant Saviour, or some Saint, or the picture of the Virgin of Guadalupe, a Magdalen, or the Crucifixion, and the frames are often of silver. The floors are tiled much like those of France, and uncovered, carpets not being in use, nor indeed necessary in such a climate. Most of the residences in the city have a fountain of fine water, which is conveyed in earthen pipes—a great luxury in the warm season. The family of the proprietor usually resides

in the upper story, the ground-floor being occupied by shops, warehouses, offices, &c., and the middle by the tradesmen or servants.

Puebla de los Angeles contains sixty churches, nine monasteries, thirteen nunneries, and twenty-three colleges, the minute description of which might occupy volumes, and yet leave much undescribed. They are the most sumptuous I have ever seen. Those of Milan, Genoa, and Rome, are built in better taste, but, in expensive interior decorations, the quantity and value of the ornaments of the altar, and the richness of the vestments, are far surpassed by the churches of Puebla and Mexico.

In a hurried and general work, such as I have undertaken, it would be impossible as well as inconsistent to enter into minute details of the history, architecture, &c. &c.

of each particular church; and, indeed, I confess my incompetency for the task, which probably the bulk of my readers may not regret. Much, too, in the minute account of a Catholic church, would not be understood in a Protestant country: I shall content myself, therefore, with giving a sketch of a few of the most remarkable edifices which the short time I staid in this city allowed me to visit.

The Cathedral, which forms one side of the great square, is a large pile of building, with little architectural ornament in its exterior, but its interior furniture, if I may so call it, is rich beyond description. So much is it covered with ornaments, that the whole of its fine effect is considerably diminished. The centre of the body, for example, is so overloaded as to obstruct the view of its length.

Towards the south is placed the high

altar, a most superb temple, of exquisite workmanship, and in elegant taste, lately finished by an Italian artist, from Roman designs, but executed in Mexico, and of native materials. It is of such size as to occupy a considerable part of the cathedral, and to reach into the dome. Its fault is that it is too large, being disproportionate to the building in which it is placed, and also too modern to harmonize with the surrounding objects. The materials are the most beautiful marble and precious stones that can be found in New Spain: its numerous and lofty columns, with plinths and capitals of burnished gold, the magnificent altar of silver, crowded with statues, &c. &c. have an unequalled effect. I have travelled over most of Europe, but I know nothing like it; and only regret it does not belong to a building more worthy of it.

The side-altars are all crowded to excess

with statues, carving, gilding, silver candelabras, balustrades, gold chandeliers, &c. Amongst the many paintings that are deposited in panels, set in superb frames, are several which appear to be of the first-rate quality of art, but all approach to them is so guarded by railings, and so little light is admitted, that they are lost in obscurity. It was Holy-week, and in the evening I accompanied Mr. Furlong and his lady to the service of *tenæbræ*, and never witnessed such a splendid scene:—certainly it surpassed in magnificence all I knew of the pomp of Courts. The whole cathedral, and all its costly appendages, and fretted golden roof, were displayed and illuminated by thousands of wax-lights, reflected from gold and silver chandeliers of the finest workmanship; an altar covered with massive plate, as fresh as from the hands of the artisan; a host of officiating

clergy, arrayed in the richest vestments; the waving of banners; the solemn music, and a powerful and well conducted band! that heart must have been cold indeed which could have remained inanimate amid such a scene:—he who would wish to see the pomp of religious ceremony should visit Puebla.

Mr. Furlong, to whom I had letters of introduction, and who is respectably connected in the county of Wicklow, and a magistrate, accompanied us to the church of San Felipi Neri, and which, except the cathedral, is one of the largest buildings in the city. The architecture of the interior is good, the decorations in fine taste. As it was (as already stated) Holy-week, the altars were dressed out in their richest ornaments, but of them I shall take another opportunity of speaking. The brother of Mr. F., being the Superior, promised me a sight of the

noble establishment belonging to and adjoining the church. It is a place of religious retreat, called a house of spiritual retirement, in which persons of either sex, desirous of leaving the bustle and confusion of the world, the better to prepare themselves by prayer, in silence and solitude, for the sacraments and other duties required by the Catholic religion, may retire, free of expense, for the space of eight days. The building appropriated for this laudable purpose is admirably calculated to withdraw the mind from human affairs, and to fit it to receive divine inspiration, by the abstraction from all sublunary and temporary concerns; and it has been amply endowed with revenues greater than those of most of the charitable institutions in Europe. The structure itself is magnificent, and of greater dimensions than the palaces of Great Britain. It encloses two

squares, one having a fine garden, into which the windows of the apartments occupied by the penitents open. Each person has a comfortable room, containing a small well executed crucifix, and other emblems of religion, a wooden bedstead, chair, and table. I counted seventy-one apartments, all numbered, and here the penitents pass their time, except when they meet at their short and frugal meals, or at the appointed hours of public devotion in the chapel. The long galleries in which they may enjoy exercise are of the greatest splendour, and furnished with solid silver and gold crucifixes, and other religious ornaments, forming a striking contrast to the sombre cells in which the solitary spends the greatest part of his time. They are also decorated with excellent paintings, mostly of the old school, the subjects taken from the Holy Scrip-

tures, or illustrative of the lives of the most remarkable Patriarchs, Saints, and Martyrs. Appropriate quotations in Spanish, from the Psalms of David, and other portions of the sacred writings best adapted to excite the soul to gratitude for the mercy of the omnipotent Creator, and after seclusion to return the penitent to the world improved and amended, are interspersed. The apartments are generally occupied about twelve times in the year, and some oftener, so that upwards of one thousand persons annually receive the benefit of this pious foundation.

It is inhabited alternately by male and female occupants, the abode of the clergymen being in a separate court of the building. The reverend brother of our conductor was from home, but we walked into his rooms, and found them well furnished, having some good Flemish pictures

and prints, of sacred subjects. I was rather surprised to find several well bound modern authors, and amongst them Volney, Voltaire, and others, who are considered by the church of Rome as inculcating latitudinarian principles; but on taking these up we found every leaf torn in the middle, lengthways, and it turned out that they had been delivered up by the recluses to their spiritual directors from scruples of conscience.

The following circumstance was related to me by the Rev. Superior, and also by his brother. It occurred about forty or fifty years since, that a Scotch gentleman, of the name of M'Taggart, had been shipwrecked on some part of the coast of Mexico, and had by some means found his way to this city, collecting as he travelled plants and herbs, and stating himself to be a botanical collector to a society in Edinburgh. He was

detained here a great many years, eventually embraced the Catholic religion, gained considerable esteem by his piety and knowledge, and died in this establishment, regretted by the whole city. He was most probably a man of taste in the fine arts, as might be surmised from the cabinet of rich gems, antiques, and some first-rate pictures in his collection, left by him to the house of spiritual retirement.

From the Rev. Mr. Furlong, who is a man of much information and great urbanity, I received the most polite attention and hospitality. He has a good private library of books, to which he kindly granted me a free access, but not a page could I find descriptive of this noble city, nor was there ever a Spaniard, that I am aware of, who had written on the subject.

One of the clergymen took us to the Library at the Bishop's Palace; it is a hand-

some room, two hundred feet long by forty-five feet wide, and well furnished with books, mostly in vellum bindings, and in the Spanish language, though some in French, and one in English*. A Bible in Spanish, with plates, was shown us as a great curiosity, but there were none of the illuminated manuscript Missals so common in our libraries. On my inquiry for the *manuscript writings*, or Hieroglyphic Pictures of Ancient Mexico before the Conquest, I was told that there were thirty-two volumes of them; but on pressing the matter further, they said that they were locked up, and could not be seen, and afterwards, "that they were removed to Mexico." One part of the library consisted of controversial divinity, but this was not permitted to be read even by the

* It was the Life of one of our Kings.

clergy. Nothing could exceed the attention and civility of the librarian; in the usual Spanish phrase he told me the whole was at my disposal. He opened a large window to show me the bishop's garden, and I was delighted with a glorious specimen of convolvulus, which grew in the centre; it was trained so as to cover the whole of a large tree, its shining rich crimson flowers spreading over the dark foliage, from the very ground to a commanding height. It was one of the most elegant vegetable productions I had ever seen; and being promised some of the seed, I hope to see this fine plant in England*. We afterwards visited one of the colleges near the library: it contained many apartments,

* It has been planted, and is now growing under the care of Mr. Tate, of the Botanical Garden, Sloane-street, as well as many other ornamental and undescribed flowers and shrubs of Mexico which I brought with me on my return.

and large halls for the professors, &c. the whole reminding me strongly of Oxford.

The church of La Santo Spiritu, belonging to the Jesuits, is a large and fine building; and, like all the edifices erected by that learned body, is in good architectural taste. It had before the suppression of the order two colleges attached to it; one immediately adjoining, and laid out in various schools and apartments for the professors and lecturers, as large as the palace of the Thuilleries, with long galleries and corridors, having inscribed on each door the branch of learning to which it was appropriated. The walls are still covered with pictures, and, notwithstanding its present dilapidated condition, this college gives a grand idea of the wealth of the suppressed order, the most learned and enlightened portion of the Catholic clergy.

The apartments of the fathers, when the

institution was in its prosperity, had been laid out in a similar manner, consisting of two rooms, one a library, containing some works of science, and generally a small collection of botany, mineralogy, and conchology: the other, appropriated to the general purposes of life, was neatly and comfortably furnished.

Each of the fathers was formerly attended in silence by two young students, who by their behaviour showed the veneration in which they held their instructors, whilst the superior generally spoke to them in the affectionate style of a parent. There are similar foundations of the Jesuits at Rome.

We visited the church and monastery of St. Augustine, one of the first class, with a square high-raised altar of silver, ornamented with marble statues as large as life, the sacristy large and superbly deco-

rated, one of the pictures being 40 feet long. The monastery is spacious, but at present contains only twenty friars, with an income of 2000 dollars, though it once had a revenue of 100,000. One of the brotherhood joined us, and being informed we were *Brittanicos*, which to him conveyed the idea that we were not Christians, he put up a short prayer for our conversion, and, perhaps as the first stage to so desirable an object, showed us every possible attention, explaining to us a series of pictures illustrative of the life of St. Monica, and her son St. Austin. He then took us to his cell, introduced us to the young men studying under him, and explained the rules and regulations of the house.

I have never met with clergy so humble, kind, and attentive to strangers, as the clergy of Puebla de los Angeles.

The windows of this, as of many of the

monasteries and churches, are formed of a single large slab of very hard and transparent alabaster, which admits a mild pure light, resembling the best effect of moonlight, and quite adapted to the studious and devotional aspect of the place. The baptismal font and other sacred vessels used in the churches, and which are in general very large, are composed of a single piece of this stone, which being cut very thin, is thus rendered transparent, and admits the light through the sides. It is found a few leagues from the city, and blocks of it could be transported to Vera Cruz at a trifling expense: thence exported, it would certainly be a valuable commodity in England, France, and particularly in Italy. For the windows of a library I know of no substance through which the light is more equally and plea-

santly diffused,—scarcely a shadow is perceptible.

Church and monastery of St. Dominick. —This, like that of St. Augustine, is large and plain in the exterior, except the dome of the segrario, which is covered with painted and gilt tiles. The interior is very spacious; the high altar (which is placed on a flight of steps), with its ornaments, is entirely of silver, and near the rails are two dogs, of the same metal, the size of life, on pedestals of silver and gold. The sacristy, on the left side of the church, is one mass of carving, painting, and gilding, in the rich style of some of our ancient buildings. The tabernacle, in the centre, is 30 feet high, the materials of which are gold, silver, and marble, the balustrades or rails are entirely of silver, the walls of the cloisters are covered with

pictures of the miracles of the patron Saint.

It being Maundy Thursday, a great holyday in the Catholic religion, I attended at the cathedral, and saw the ceremony in commemoration of Christ's washing his disciples' feet. The bishop was out of town, but the same usages were gone through as if he had been present. After several prayers and ceremonies, twelve poor men, in new clothes, were escorted each by a gentleman of the city to where the dean, attended by his clergy, knelt and washed the feet of every one in succession in a large silver vessel. The whole was conducted with much religious pomp, and, at the conclusion, each poor man was conducted home by the gentleman who had clothed and introduced him, and who undertakes to maintain him for the year.

The little church of the convent of St.

Monica, for the richness of its vaulted roof, and walls which are entirely encrusted with elaborate carvings, deserves to be mentioned. It also contains a few pictures, statues, and silver ornaments.

Puebla is governed by four Alcaldes or Mayors, (and sixteen officers under them,) who may be considered as corresponding with the aldermen of our cities. The police seems to be good, and well regulated. Handsome hackney-coaches, drawn by mules, are standing ready for hire in the great square. Here too the market is held, and is well supplied by the Indians with every article of food, except fish, which is very dear and scarce, owing to the distance from the sea, and the want of rivers or lakes. Even fish, however, is often received from great distances, enclosed in coarse paste pies, half baked to preserve it. The markets here, as in most

Mexican cities, commence with the dawn of day, and it is an interesting sight to a stranger to see them thronged by the various Indian tribes, busied in arranging and displaying their different commodities to advantage; the whole placed on the ground, and protected from the sun by a rude umbrella. The Indian women, clean, and neatly dressed, surrounded by their children, expose for sale the fine tropical fruits and vegetables, which are often brought a long way from the warmer districts (Tierras callientes). The poultry, which is plentiful and cheap, occupies another division of the market, and the cooked meats a third—here the Indians, with fires of charcoal, prepare in large quantities, and in a variety of ways, meat, poultry, and vegetables; their cooking is in general highly seasoned with chili, the favourite ingredient of the natives. Great

quantities of earthenware are also exposed in the markets, and the stranger will be pleased to observe the beautiful way in which Indian women produce a variety of liquors, of every colour and flavour. A vase, much larger than any made in Europe, of red earthenware resembling the Etruscan, is filled with water, and nearly buried in wet sand. A variety of flowers, principally poppies, are stuck in, among which stand the glasses containing the showy-coloured beverages, which, with chocolate, pulque, and ices, are served out for a trifle by clean and respectable-looking females. Bread is prepared of a variety of forms and materials, and Europe cannot produce better than the wheaten which is found here: indeed, the necessities of life, and most of its luxuries (fish excepted) are to be had at a reasonable rate.

Puebla was formerly celebrated for its

manufactory of coarse woollen cloths, but it has now fallen off in this branch of manufacture. We visited the manufactory of earthenware and glass; at the former we saw large ornamental pieces, in colour and pattern much resembling the china brought from the east. The painting is executed by men seated on the ground. The machinery for grinding the flint used in the glaze, and for turning the ware, is very simple and rude. They were much pleased with our visit, and without hesitation explained the whole process. They were aware how greatly they were behind the manufactories of Europe, and told us, that no clay fit for the *fabrication* of porcelain or fine earthenware had as yet been found in Mexico; but in the coarse red ware they excel, both as to the elegance of the forms and patterns, and as it regards the size and lightness. The whole of

their cooking utensils are formed of earthenware, metal vessels being unknown in their kitchens; to which, indeed, the former is preferable, and so cheap that a few shillings will furnish all the requisites of a gentleman's *cuisine*.

The manufactory of glass has been lately much improved, and it is probable that shortly, with the adoption of some of our machinery in the preparation of the materials, the importation from Europe will be discontinued. They copy the forms well, and in the texture and colour of their glass they already rival us.

Soap is a considerable article of traffic in Puebla, being sent from thence to most cities of New Spain. It is made in the shape of birds, fishes, beasts, fruits;—indeed they give it a thousand fantastic forms.

The Mexican confectioners excel in their

sweetmeats and cakes, which are articles very much in request on Spanish tables. I was told that, at the coronation of the Emperor, upwards of five hundred kinds of dulces were served up in the dessert.

That many of the inhabitants of Puebla are wealthy is attested by their equipages and retinues: handsome carriages, drawn by mules richly caparisoned, and attended by servants in showy liveries, parade the streets, and almedas, or public walks, particularly on Sundays and holydays; but the promenade is not worthy of so fine a city, and loses much of its interest in the eyes of Europeans by the almost total absence of females, except such as are in their carriages; indeed, it is only in processions, and in going to and from church, that the higher order of women are to be seen in the streets, — which, on the former occasion, are crowded to excess by

all ranks. Temporary seats and elevated standing places are let for money, and though these showy and imposing ceremonies are by no means unfrequent, yet their interest and attraction remain unabated.

Intelligence having been received that the Emperor had resigned the government into the hands of the republicans, we left the city in a coach, drawn by eight mules, and driven by two Indian postilions, father and son. We avoided the direct road for the purpose of visiting the ancient city of Chollula, about six miles distant.

CHAPTER VII.


Chollula.—Its Pyramids.—St. Martin's.—Rio Frio Ayotla.

WE arrived at Chollula after a pleasant ride over plains covered with corn-fields, interspersed with plantations of the *Agava Americana*. This city was, before the conquest, one of the most considerable belonging to the Mexicans. It was famed for its idols, its sanctity, and its idolatrous worship. The Teocalli or Temple is composed of alternate layers of clay and sun-burnt brick, forming an immense pyramid, divided into regular strata stages, or platforms; but time, and the growth of the prickly pear, the tuna, or nopal, and other vegetables, have left but little of its original form visible, and it now resembles a natural hill; the

high road from Puebla is cut through a part of it, which serves to show its internal structure. Some writers have conjectured that it was used as a cemetery or burial-place; others, that it was intended as a place of defence, or for the performance of public worship. We ascended by a steep winding road, partly cut into steps, to a level area of 140 feet long, on which stands a pretty church, 90 feet in length, with two towers and a dome: from this exalted platform, the spectator enjoys a most lovely landscape. The city of Chollula, its great square, or market-place, crowded with Indians (resembling what it was in the time of Cortez), with its numerous churches, gardens, &c. lay at our feet, and as the delighted eye ranged over the extensive plain, countless churches, haciendas, plantations of aloes, and corn-fields, met the view, which was bounded

by the blue mountains, among which arose the gigantic Orizaba, and the majestic snow-crowned Pepocataph. After enjoying this delightful scene as long as our time would conveniently permit, we visited the neat place of worship, built in the shape of a cross, and kept remarkably clean. Its silver and gilt ornaments were surrounded by a fine display of living flowers, (amongst which the carnations were the finest I had ever seen,) the peace-offerings of the poor Indians, by whom the place was crowded, as mass was celebrating at the time. The fervent piety and decent behaviour of this little congregation would have formed a fine contrast with the gaily dressed bustling assemblages in some of the churches of France and Italy. Before the building were two noble cypress trees, of great size and antiquity: at the top of the steps of the entrance is a rich-sculptured cross, of stone,

with the date 1666 inscribed on it, and near it a short hymn in Spanish, to the Virgin, is engraved on a tablet.

We descended with reluctance the side of this pyramid, whose base is more extensive than that of the great pyramid of Egypt. It is covered with trees of great variety, some of which I had not seen before, but they had evidently been planted there. On our descent to the plains we visited two detached masses, constructed, like the great pyramid, of unburnt brick and clay. The one to the north-east had been cut or taken away; its sides were broken, and so perpendicular as to prevent access to its summit, on which a cross had been erected. The other was easy of ascent, and appears to me to have been a fortified place, with a ditch and a wall on the top, forming an enclosure nearly resembling in form the figure , and about

100 feet in length: here I found among the loose earth many human bones; pieces of red earthenware; and fragments of obsidian—the knives, spears, and arrow-heads of the ancient Mexicans. An excavation of this pile would probably prove an object of high interest to the antiquary—I know of no engraving of it: the other detached piece has been engraved by Humboldt; whose figure of the great pyramid conveys no idea of its present state, nor is the church on its summit *at all like the original*.

After my son had finished his drawing we returned, and found our travelling companions so impatient of our stay, that they had sent messengers in search of us.

We were told of a fine picture in a church half a mile distant, and we walked to see it, but found its merit principally consisted in its grand frame and plate glass.

The churchyard was, however, neatly planted with cypress, orange, rose trees, &c. On our return to the Posada, I inquired of our hostess the number of inhabitants which the village contained;—but my designation of the place was indignantly repelled, and I was answered that it had always ranked amongst the first of Mexican cities:—that all the world knew it was the warriors of Chollula who assisted the great captain in subduing the pagan capital, though that at the present time the number of its population amounted only to 6000.

It stands on an extensive spot of ground, and contains many regular and broad streets, the houses being mostly of one story, and flat-roofed. I think it probable that it retains much of its original appearance, as at the time of the conquest. It was here that Cortez, on his

first advance, was welcomed as a liberator and brother; but having accidentally discovered that it only arose from a deep-laid plan to assassinate him and all his followers, he, with his accustomed presence of mind and decision of character, secured the chief persons of the place; and, to strike terror into others, made a terrible example, by putting to death 70,000 of the inhabitants. This city afterwards united with the Tlascallans in assisting to bring the ancient capital under the subjection of the Spanish yoke.

On quitting Chollula we passed for a considerable distance under triumphal arches, formed of palm trees and flowers, which had been erected a few days previously for a religious procession. Our road or rather tract lay through extensive plantations of the maguey, or great Mexican aloe, which is here raised in quantities for

the supply of the inhabitants of Puebla, with their favourite pulque. After a drive of about two hours, we joined the great road, and, passing a few tracts of cultivated land, arrived in the evening at the town of St. Martin's, where we found a tolerably clean floor to sleep on, and a better supper than had generally fallen to our lot when unprovided with materials. Before retiring to rest our drivers came in and respectfully informed us that, though we had a very long journey to perform the next day, yet, it being Easter Sunday, they could not possibly proceed till they had heard mass; and our landlady also gave us to understand that no breakfast could be prepared till her family had been to prayers. We were called up before daylight, and left the house soon after five; at that early hour the gates of the elegant church were thronged with people, principally Indians.

We breakfasted, and the director of our mules, smiling as he mounted, said, "We have lost no time, gentlemen, and shall now have good luck for the day." We passed over a great variety of country, partly cultivated, and well watered. Near Rio Frio we shot several handsome birds, and saw a cayjotte, or wild dog, which in size nearly approached the wolf. He stood looking at us at a short distance from the road, and it was not till a gun was fired at him that he deliberately moved off.

Rio Frio consists of only a single house and shop, with a few Indian huts, constructed of boards; here we partook of refreshment, and then proceeded through some fine woods of fir and oak. In the afternoon, after a long ascent, a sudden opening gave us a view of the valley of Mexico; with its lakes and bold outline of volcanic mountains, spread like a map before us.

It is a glorious sight for the traveller who, like us, has quitted Europe and crossed the Atlantic to enjoy it. The city itself is concealed from the view by an intervening volcanic mountain. The descent was now rapid, but all our attention and admiration was absorbed by the extended and ever-varying prospect before us.

We reached Ayotla, our place of rest, before sunset, and immediately strolled out with the gun: we saw a great variety of aquatic birds on the lake of Chalco, and shot several; amongst them the common snipe, which is in great abundance here, but little disturbed by sportsmen, as field amusements are not sought after by the gentlemen of the country.

We were now but a few miles from the city of Mexico, and, full of the thought of breakfasting there, we retired to rest.

Before sunrise in the morning we were

on foot in advance of our carriage. On leaving the village a small conical* volcano obtrudes itself on your view, apparently near the road, but this we found to be a deception, as after walking nearly two miles we appeared not to have advanced any nearer to it; but we observed the scoria and lava that had issued from it, and the road for some distance is heavy and bad from the loose volcanic matter with which it is covered. This impeded our progress to the celebrated and splendid capital of New Spain, which when first seen is discovered to be situated in a swamp. We

* Most volcanoes are conical-shaped, a circumstance evidently arising from the matter that has been thrown out, and which gives them this regularity of form. When I speak of the volcanic mountains of Mexico, the readers must not imagine that any are still burning. I could not find that any one now living had seen a volcanic eruption, although Monsieur Humboldt seems to imply the contrary, and in his engraving of Orizaba it is represented as still smoking.

proceeded over what was formerly a causeway across the lake, but still this ancient and imperial city offers no ostentatious appearance—all is dismal and solitary. We had passed but one miserable hut in several miles, and the country in its immediate vicinity resembles the worst parts of Lincolnshire.

CHAPTER VIII.

City of Mexico.—Surrounding Country.—Its Streets.—
Houses.—Plaza Major Government House.—The Account
of the City by the Writers of the Seventeenth Century.

NOTHING around gives any idea of the magnificent city to which you are approaching ; all is dreary silence and miserable solitude. And can this, I thought to myself, be Mexico?—have I then for such a place left my home and all that is dear to me, whilst “ half the world intervenes between me” and the comforts of England? what have I gained in exchange! We arrived at the barriers, and, passing through a part of the shabby-looking troops that surrounded the city, entered the suburbs, which were mean and dirty, the

people inhabiting them covered with rags, or only wrapped in a blanket. So great was my disappointment, that I could scarcely bring myself to believe that I was in the capital of New Spain, the great mart of the precious metals, whence they flow to all parts of the habitable world:—a few minutes more, however, brought us into the city, and whatever I had seen of regularity and largeness of streets, size and grandeur of churches and houses, was here surpassed, and I felt repaid for all the dangers and troubles I had undergone. Many of the streets are nearly two miles in length, perfectly level and straight, and with the ends terminating in the view of the mountains that surround the valley. Most of the houses are of the same height, generally three stories, highly decorated, and ornamented with two rows of balconies of wrought iron, painted or

gilt, and some of bronze. The stories are very lofty, the apartments being from fifteen to twenty feet high. The first or ground-floor is entered by a pair of large folding gates, ornamented with bronze, often thirty feet in height. These lead into the courtyard, surrounded by the house, filled with trees and flowers, producing a very pretty effect, and having a gallery to each floor, offering so many separate promenades under shelter from the sun and rain. The lower apartments are generally occupied by the porter and other servants; the floor above is often let off; but the highest, which is the principal, is occupied by the family themselves, having a separate stone staircase of great magnificence leading to it. Nothing can be better calculated than these residences for the delightful climate, in a country where change of temperature is scarcely known, where perennial spring reigns,

where fire-places are never seen, and where it is scarcely necessary to have glass windows to exclude the night air from the bedrooms. All that is requisite is a strong roof against the heavy rains that occur at certain seasons, and lofty rooms to afford a free circulation of the air; and nothing can be better adapted for this purpose than the style of architecture introduced by the Spaniards into Mexico.

The fronts of the houses are in general white, crimson, brown, or light green, painted in distemper, and having a pleasing appearance; and the dryness of the atmosphere is such, that they retain their beauty unimpaired many years. Many of these fronts have inscriptions upon them taken from Scripture, or stanzas addressed to the Saviour or his divine Mother.

Numbers too are entirely covered with glazed porcelain, in a variety of elegant de-

signs and patterns, often with subjects from scriptural history, giving the whole a rich and mosaic appearance, quite different from any thing of the kind in Europe. The walls of their great staircases are frequently covered in the same manner, and mixed with a profusion of gilding, which, in contrast with the blue and white porcelain, has a really splendid effect. I am inclined to think that this mode of ornament was borrowed from the Moorish palaces and mosques existing in Spain at the time of the discovery of Mexico, and introduced into this city and Puebla de los Angeles, when the wealth of the mines of the New World was such as to render it impracticable for the proprietors to spend their immense revenues in household expenses, equipages, or servants.

The porcelain was probably the manufacture of Holland and the Netherlands,

then under the Spanish yoke. The walls of several of the churches are finished in the same manner. The roofs are all nearly flat, and bricked, and many of them are covered with flowers, affording a pleasant place of resort in a fine evening, as the prospect is delightful, and the air refreshing and uncontaminated by smoke. Owing to this species of ornament, the city, seen from an elevation, presents a far more beautiful appearance than those of Europe, where the red-tiled and deformed roofs, and shapeless stacks of chimnies, are the principal features in the prospect. Indeed, no place I ever saw affords so many interesting points for a panoramic view, independently of its own intrinsic beauty, its interesting architecture, its houses with their light balconies, covered parterres of shrubs and flowers,—its situation in the grand valley of Mexico, with its sea-like lakes, sur-

rounded by snow-capped volcanic mountains, the highest in New Spain. But the furniture and internal decorations of most of the houses ill accord with their external appearances. The closing of the mines, the expulsion of the rich Spanish families, and sixteen years of revolutionary warfare, with all the concomitant miseries, have wrought a melancholy alteration in the fortunes of individuals, and in the general state of the country: and in this the capital bears no inconsiderable share. The superb tables, chandeliers, and other articles of furniture, of solid silver, the magnificent mirrors and pictures, framed in the same precious metal, have now passed through the mint, and in the shape of dollars are circulating over Europe and Asia; and families whose incomes have exceeded half a million per annum can

now scarcely procure the means of a scanty existence.

But I hope that these times are nearly at an end, and that the period is arriving when Mexico will again exalt her head among the greatest cities of the world, a rank to which she is entitled from her own intrinsic beauty, and as the capital of one of the finest portions of the globe. The liberality and wisdom of her counsellors, under the new order of things, will enable her to break the trammels in which she has so long been confined, that intelligent strangers may be induced to visit her, and bring with them the arts and manufactures, the improved machinery and great chymical knowledge of Europe; and in return she can amply repay them by again diffusing through the world her immense mineral wealth.

The Plaza Major, or grand square of Mexico, is one of the finest that exists. The east side is occupied by the grand cathedral, and segratio, or parish church; the north by the splendid palace of the Viceroy; the south by a fine row of houses, the centre of which is the palace built by Cortez, and now called the Casa de Stada; the west has a range of buildings with a piazza in front, consisting of many good shops, some public offices, granaries, &c.

About the centre of the square is a fine equestrian statue of Charles V., erected by a Spanish artist, Sig. Tolsa, in Mexico, about twenty years since, and highly creditable to his talents. It is doubtless the finest specimen of casting in the New World, and would not disgrace the labour of Michael Angelo, Cellini, or John of Bologna. On my arrival the Ex-Empêror.

had erected a temporary amphitheatre of great size for the purpose of giving bull-fights; and this statue, which formed the centre of the arena, was enclosed in a large globe of paper surmounted by a figure of fame.

The pleasing effect of the grand square is much injured by the admission of a trumpery building called the Parian, a kind of market or bazaar, held principally I believe by the Spanish shopkeepers. This erection is a disgrace to the taste of the government which permitted it to spoil one of the noblest squares they have, but the revenues it brings to the city are at present so necessary that its speedy removal is hopeless.

The palace, or government-house, is a truly magnificent building. It is nearly square, its front measuring several hundred feet. In its interior are four large

square courts, over which most of the public offices are distributed, as well as the prison, the mint, barracks, botanic garden, &c.

The existing state of this city exhibits only a shadow of the grandeur it had once attained. The period of its greatest splendour, wealth, and luxury, may be placed within one century from its conquest by Cortez. The present internal decorations but ill accord with the magnificent houses and palaces on which thousands have been lavished, and prove at once the poverty of the present Mexicans and the wealth of their ancestors. The massive silver tables, staircases, and chandeliers, &c. &c. have all disappeared. The profusion of jewels and the extravagant equipages are no longer to be seen in the streets, and the *ensemble* even of people of the highest rank of the present day reminds us in no-

thing of the authenticated descriptions of the inhabitants of the same place by writers two centuries ago. In the year 1625 an English Dominican friar, called Thomas Gage, found means to get himself conveyed from Spain (with a number of Religious who were going to the Philippine Islands,) to the capital of Mexico, and thence to several of the provinces. After a stay of nearly twelve years he returned to his native country, became a puritanical preacher, and chaplain to Sir Thomas Fairfax, and gave such an account of the country he had visited as induced the Protector Cromwell to attempt to add New Spain to the British dominions; and an expedition under the command of Penn and Venables sailed for that purpose, which, though unsuccessful in its principal object, captured the valuable island of Jamaica on its return. Gage

is the only native of this country who has published an account of what he has seen in New Spain, and his work is now very scarce. It is called the "English American, his Travels by Sea and Land; or a New Survey of the West Indies, printed in London 1648;" and contains much curious information in page 56. He describes, in his quaint and humorous manner, Mexico as it then was, which will corroborate my own remarks, and, as it may amuse the reader, I have inserted it.

"The streets are very broad, in the narrowest three coaches may goe, and in the broader six may goe in the breadth of them, which makes the city seeme a great deal bigger than it is; in my time it was thought to bee of between 30. and 40,000 inhabitants, Spaniards, who are so proud and rich, that half the city was judged to keepe coaches, for it was a most credible

report that in Mexico in my time there were above fifteen thousand coaches. It is a by-word, that in Mexico there are foure things faire, that is to say, the women, the apparel, the horses, and the streets. But to this I may adde the beauty of some of the coaches of the gentry, which doe exceed in cost the best of the court of Madrid and other parts of Christendome, for there they spare no silver, nor gold, nor pretious stones, nor cloath of gold, nor the best silkes of China to enrich them. And to the gallantry of their horses, the pride of some adde the cost of bridles and shooes of silver :—the streets of Christendome must not compare with those in breadth and cleannesse, but especially in the riches of the shops which doe adorn them. Above all, the goldsmiths' shops and workes are to be admired. The Indians, and the people of China that have

been made Christians, and every yeere come thither, have now perfected the Spaniards in those trades. The Viceroy who went thither in the yeere 1625 caused a popingay to be made of silver, gold, and pretious stone, with the perfect colour of the popingay's feathers (a bird bigger than a pheasant), with such exquisite art and perfection, to present unto the King of Spain, that it was prized to be in riches and workmanship halfe a million of duckats. There is in the cloyster of the Dominicans a lampe hanging in the church, with three hundred branches wrought in silver, to hold so many candles, besydes a hundred little lampes for oyle set in it, every one being made of severall workmanship, so exquisitely that it is valued to be worth 400,000 duckats; and with such-like curious workes are many streets made more rich and beautiful by the shops of gold-

.smiths. To the by-word touching the beauty of the women, I must add the liberty they enjoy for gaming, which is such, that the day and night is too short for them to end a primera when once it is begun; nay, gaming is so common to them, that they invite gentlemen to their houses for no other end:—to myself it happened that, passing along the streets with a fryer that came with me the first yeere from Spain, a gentlewoman of great birth knowing us to be chapetans (so they call the first yeere those that come from Spain) from her window called unto us, and after two or three slight questions concerning Spain, asked us if wee would come in and play with her a game at primera. Both men and women are excessive in their apparell, using more silkes than stuffes and cloth; pretious stones and pearles further much this their vaine ostentation; a hat-

band and rose made of diamonds, in a gentleman's hat, is common, and a hat-band of pearles is ordinary in a tradesman; nay, a blackmore or tauny young maide and slave will make hard shift but shee will bee in fashion with her neck-chaine and bracelets of pearles, and her eare-bobs of some considerable jewels. The attire of this baser sort of people, of blackmores and mulattas, (which are of a mixt nature of Spaniards and blackmores,) is so light, and their carriage so enticing, that many Spaniards, even of the better sort, (who are too prone to venery,) desdaine their wives for them. Their cloathing is a petticoate, of silke or cloth, with many silver or golden laces, with a very broad double ribband of some light colour, with long silver or golden tags hanging down before, the whole length of their petticoate to the ground, and the like behind; their

wascoats made like bodies, with skirts, laced likewise with gold or silver, without sleeves, and a girdle about their body of great price, stuck with pearles and knots of gold, (if they bee any waies well esteemed of,) their sleeves are broad and open at the end, of Holland or fine China linnen, wrought some with coloured silkes, some with silke and gold, some with silke and silver, hanging downe almost unto the ground; the locks of their heads are covered with some wrought quorife, and over it another of networke of silk bound with a fair silke, or silver or golden ribband, which crosseth the upper part of their forehead, and hath commonly worked out in letters some light and foolish love-posie; their bare, black and tauny breasts are covered with bobs hanging from their chaines of pearles. And when they goe abroad, they use a white mantle of lawne or cambricke,

rounded with a broad lace, which some put over their heads, the breadth reaching only to their middle behind, that their girdle and ribbands may be seen, and the two ends reaching to the ground almost; others cast their mantles only upon their shoulders, and, swaggerers like, cast the one end over the left shoulder, that they may the better jog the right arme, and shew their broad sleeve as they walke along; others, instead of this mantle, use some rich silke petticoat, to hang upon their left shoulders, while, with their right arme, they support the lower part of it, more like roaring boys than honest civil maids. Their shooes are high and of many soles, the outside whereof, of the prophaner sort, are plated with a list of silver, which is fastned with small nailes of broad silver heads. Most of them are or have been slaves, though love have set them

loose at liberty, to inslave souls to sinne and Satan. And there are so many of this kinde, both men and women, growne to a height of pride and vanity, that many times the Spaniards have feared they would rise up and mutiny against them. And for the loosnesse of their lives, and publicke scandals committed by them and the better sort of the Spaniards, I have heard them say often, who have professed more religion and feare of God, they really thought God would destroy that city, and give up the countrey into the power of some other nation."

CHAPTER IX.

Churches.—Convents.—Religious Processions.—Palaces.

THE places of divine worship, and other religious establishments, in this city, yield to none in point of number, extent, or the richness of their endowments; but as any minute account of them, after the description I have already given of the churches of Puebla de los Angeles, to which they bear a great resemblance, would be superfluous, I shall merely notice a few of the most remarkable.

The cathedral of Mexico is far famed for its splendour and riches, and deserves its high reputation. It is about 500 feet long, including a building behind the altar, and stands in the great square, occupying the

site of the grand temple, or Teocalli, of the ancient Mexicans; and most of their idols or gods, which were of stone, and of considerable size and weight, are said to be buried under its foundations, below the pavement of the square. The exterior is far preferable to that of the cathedral of Puebla de los Angeles, but is rather heavy, and the architecture of the mixed kind.

On entering I felt something like disappointment, notwithstanding the extent and magnificence of the interior. The centre is nearly filled by the ponderous erections which entirely obstruct its otherwise fine appearance, and the high altar is, as well as that in the cathedral of Puebla, too large for the place it occupies. Like most of the churches in this country, it is loaded with a profusion of massive carved and gilt ornaments, pictures, and

painted statues. Many of the smaller paintings appeared to be of value, and works of the old Spanish and Italian masters; but they are so placed, and in such an obscure light, that it is not possible to judge decisively of their merit. There are in the apartments adjoining the cathedral, allegorical and sacred subjects, pictures of a prodigious size, and of considerable skill in their composition and design, though few of them are executed by masters held in estimation in Europe.

The high altar and its appendages are enclosed by a massive railing, of great extent, of cast metal, said to have been founded in China, from models sent from Mexico. The figures which ornament it are very numerous, but of poor execution and design. The metal, resembling brass, is considered to be of such value, on account of the gold it contains, that a silver-

smith of Mexico is said to have made an offer to the bishop to construct a new rail of solid silver, of the same weight, in exchange for it.

Divine service is celebrated here with great magnificence. Mass is regularly said every half hour from daylight till one o'clock, exclusive of the high mass, and other occasional masses. In no place are religious ceremonies observed with greater pomp or splendour. The procession which I saw from this cathedral far exceeded, in order and regularity, in the grandeur of the vestments, in the costliness and value of the sacred ornaments, and in gold and silver, any thing I ever witnessed. The processions of Rome, or any other city of Europe, suffer much in the comparison.

In the Mexican churches we do not meet with that distinction, so universal with

us, of pews and seats. Here on the same floor the poorest Indians, and the highest personages in the land, mix indiscriminately in their prayers to that being to whom earthly distinctions are unknown. In South America, persons of property are (or were till lately) always preceded to church by slaves, carrying handsome cushions for their masters, but this is a luxury unknown in this country. The newly-arrived European is shocked at the idea of kneeling on the boards which form the floors of the churches and are left loose to receive the bodies of the dead; for this is the place of burial:—but it is not customary to erect any monument, nor is even the name inscribed to point out to surviving relatives or friends the spot of interment. In no part of New Spain did I observe any memorial of the dead, except in the chapel which contains

the bones of the conqueror Cortez; where a fine bronze bust, cast by Tolso, is placed near them. Funerals are performed here in a very unostentatious manner; the same coffin being used for ages to remove the bodies of the deceased. How different in this respect are the pleasing customs of the Swedes, and other northern nations of Europe, where the graves of the departed are kept in the greatest order by surviving relations, and weekly visited and planted with fresh flowers. I have often witnessed in Sweden, and in some parts of North Wales, with pleasure, on a Saturday evening, whole families employed in this affectionate office.

The Franciscan convent of Mexico is an immense establishment, with an annual income of nearly £21,000, arising principally from alms. Its church is fine, and, as well as its numerous apartments, courts,

and cloisters, covered with large paintings, descriptive of the miracles and life of its founder:—to those who, like myself, are fond of church-hunting, it will supply ample subject for a long morning's lounge. On my first visit I was lost amidst its multiplicity of passages and labyrinths, nor could I find my way to return till conducted by one of the courteous Padres who had observed my dilemma.

The Dominican convent and church is another place of great extent and wealth, and, like the rest, contains a numerous collection of large pictures, statues, and other splendid decorations. It has been used occasionally since the independence of the country, as a temporary place of confinement, by the Government; and a few months before my arrival it contained some of the principal members of the Congress, who had here comfortable apart-

ments, and were well entertained. Escape from it was impossible, though it contains sufficient space to lodge several thousand persons, allowing ample room for exercise; whilst the various subjects delineated on its walls would furnish topics for contemplation and study.

In the paved yard or court in front of the church we were shown a large flat stone, with a square hole in its centre, in which, my informant told me, was fixed the stake to which the victims of the Inquisition were formerly fastened, previously to their being burnt. This tribunal was, till its abolition by the Ex-Emperor in 1820, under the jurisdiction of the Dominicans.

The Palace of the Inquisition is on the opposite side of the street, and near the place of execution. In this house persons accused of ecclesiastical crimes were confined. I had been told, previously to

my arrival in Mexico, of its horrible subterraneous cells, in which the wretched captives were imprisoned; but this must evidently have been an exaggeration, as no subterraneous places ever existed in the city of Mexico, nor ever can exist, as wherever the ground is excavated, even for a few feet, water instantly springs up. In the great square, whilst I was digging for the purpose of taking a cast of the sacrificial stone, at only three feet we were obliged to employ persons constantly to lade out the water. This palace is very elegant, and exhibits little or no appearance of the purposes for which it was intended. It was occupied as a polytechnical school at the time I was in the city, but was then on sale.

The monastery of the Professa is also well worthy the attention of strangers:—the fitting up of its elegant church is in a

more modern style than the others, and its appearance is as fresh and brilliant as at the hour it was finished. When lighted up on particular or great occasions, the profusion of its superb silver and gilt chandeliers, and massive candelabras, filled with wax-lights, produce a magnificent effect.

St. Augustine's should not be missed, and many others are well deserving of a visit; but the bare enumeration of their treasures would exceed the limits of this work.

The religious processions which I saw here were conducted with greater order and effect than those at Puebla, and appeared to be equally attractive to the people. The preparation of the streets from the cathedral commenced a week before the festival, and the whole line of passing was covered with an awning, to defend the procession

from sun or rain. It was the grandest and best-arranged thing of the kind I had seen. It commenced and finished by discharges of artillery. The number of religious dignitaries, in all their splendid vestments, with the quantity of silver and gold ornaments of the church, made an appearance quite new to an Englishman; and the effect was much heightened by the appearance of the magistrates and gentlemen of the city in full dress, and officers of the army, cavalry and infantry, with their military bands, and some of the finest troops, in handsome uniforms. On these occasions the city pours forth its whole population, and then only has the stranger an opportunity (in the crowded balconies and windows) of seeing the ladies to advantage. A fete in the neighbourhood of the capital constitutes one of the principal

sources of amusement to the populace, where dancing, gambling, and cock-fighting seem to be leading pastimes.

The Palace of the Viceroy is a noble building, and of greater extent than any thing of a similar class in England. It stands on the south side of the great square, and contains many of the public offices, the Prison, the Mint, the Botanic Garden, the Library, the Government Printing Office, &c. &c. The Library contains many valuable manuscript works, among which the History of Mexico, made by order of Government, occupies more than forty large quarto volumes, with numerous maps and drawings.

The Palace of Chapultepec, built by the Viceroy Galvez, is delightfully situated on a small hill about a league from the city; it is a large handsome edifice, and cost an

immense sum of money. The best-informed persons believe that it was rather intended as a fortress than a palace. It is now unoccupied, and is, in some parts, in rather a dilapidated state; but being at the distance of a pleasant short ride from Mexico, it is well worth visiting, especially as the road passes the whole way close to one of the fine aqueducts. In the garden that belongs to the palace are some immense trees, which the natives call cypresses: I paced some of their trunks, and should think they were sixty feet in circumference;—they are of great height, and from their thick foliage descend great quantities of that remarkable lichen, several yards long, called Barba d'España, or Spanish beard.

About two miles farther, near Tacubaya, is the house and garden of the Arch-

bishop of Mexico; the latter well deserving the attention of the botanist, as well as exhibiting a fine specimen of a Spanish garden, decorated with a profusion of flagged walks, fountains, canals, close-shaded ways, and innumerable large and elegant flower-pots, placed on steps in every direction.

CHAPTER XI.

**Hospital of Jesus de los Naturales, erected by Cortez.—
Public Establishment for pledging Goods.**

WE visited the Hospital of Jesus in company with the Count Luchese, uncle to the Duke de Montleone, the descendant and heir of the great Ferdinand Cortez, who founded and endowed this institution; and in the chapel of which, by his own express desire, are deposited his bones. The house is large, forming a square, and enclosing a court; the apartments for the patients are clean and airy, the offices for the attendants comfortable and well laid out. In one of the rooms were several portraits of the family, and one likeness of the great captain himself; and the identical

embroidered standard under which he wrested this immense empire from the hands of the unfortunate Montezuma. We were shown a massive table of mahogany, which was extraordinary from the top of it, notwithstanding its size, being formed of only one plank, and still more remarkable from having been the property of the conqueror. There is a neat church belonging to the establishment, containing a monument to the founder, with a pompous inscription, recording his actions, and surmounted, as I have before mentioned, by a well executed bust in bronze.

A strong iron-bound chest was produced, and when unlocked we were allowed to touch the bones of him who conquered and added New Spain to the territories of Charles V. I attentively examined the cranium of this extraordinary person, but saw nothing to distinguish it—I should

judge from it that his person was small. Some of the teeth had been lost before death.

A National Establishment for affording temporary relief to persons in pecuniary distress has long been founded in Mexico, under the protection of the Government. It occupies an extensive building opposite the Franciscan monastery. I procured an introduction to the director, a highly esteemed ecclesiastic, who politely attended me, and explained the regulations. I was shown property of all kinds, deposited, as pledges, for money advanced. A room of great extent and strength was filled with various articles of value. Whole services of plate were piled up one upon another.—Massive silver vessels, dishes, crucifixes, statues of saints, pictures with silver frames, articles of female decoration, diamonds, pearls, and some very fine rubies and emeralds, by

their presence, impress upon the beholder, at once, the past opulence and present reduced condition of the country. Property sent here remains for a certain term on the payment of a small interest, when, if not redeemed, it is offered for sale by private contract, with the lowest price affixed to each article; if, in a given period, it remains unsold, it is then put up in a monthly sale by auction, sold to the best bidder, and the overplus of what has been advanced, after deducting interest and expenses, paid over to the original proprietor.

The establishment is open every afternoon. The crowd that filled the court attested the humble fortunes of the bulk of the people. We remarked that the jewellery deposits were less in proportion than any other species of property; and the conductor accounted for it by observing,

that those Spaniards who had, or were about to return to the mother-country, converted their dollars into more portable articles, that they might convey them about their persons with greater security. This, too, accounts for my having sold the old doubloons which I had brought with me to the capital for twenty-two dollars, though intrinsically worth only sixteen—they afterwards fell to eighteen. The discerning reader will at once perceive the difference between this establishment and the pawnbrokers' shops of England: with us the distressed individual is but too often at the mercy of an interested person; but the public functionary of the Mexican Institution has no interest of his own to serve,—and perhaps a still greater public advantage accrues from the American plan, by preventing the facility with which stolen property is disposed of with us.

M

CHAPTER XII.

The Mineria.—Academy of Fine Arts.

THE Mineria, or School of Mines, has been erected but a few years. It is, perhaps, not equalled in point of extent, or beauty of architecture, by any thing similar in Europe: it has been constructed at an immense expense liberally furnished by the mine-holders, and other wealthy inhabitants. But alas! this noble structure is doomed never to be finished: its foundation, placed on the swampy bottom of the lake, has given way: its elegant columns are inclining from the perpendicular, and its architraves separating and cracking in every direction. Part has already been taken down, and I fear the

whole must shortly follow. The situation on which Mexico stood, till lately the centre of a lake, must originally have been chosen as a place of security by a few Indians, incapable of defending themselves against their more numerous and powerful neighbours. What a pity it is that it should have been made the site of such a noble city as the present capital !

The Academy of Fine Arts has been extinguished by the revolution : it has neither student nor director. The building and plaster casts, &c. remain, but its revenues are lost.

Baron Humboldt has given us rather a flattering picture on this subject, at the time he visited the country : if his account be correct, as indeed I have every reason to believe it to be, twenty years of internal war and insurrection have produced a deplorable change in the state of the arts.

There is not now a single pupil in the Academy ; and though the venerable President still lives, he is in a state of indigence, and nearly blind. Not one landscape nor architectural painter remains in this great city ; and the only few artists are those who copy religious subjects for the churches, and some who attempt portraits, but they are deplorably bad. The principal employment for the pencil seems to be in the decorations of coach-bodies and the heads of the wooden bedsteads ; and in the metropolis, a few pictures of the Infant Saviour, the Virgin, Magdalen, St. Joseph, St. Anthony, or St. Cuthbert, are the only productions of modern painters which are to be met with. Of the myriads of pictures with which the churches, convents, cloisters, &c. &c. are crowded, I saw few worth the expense of removing. The churches and cathedrals may, amongst the great num-

bers with which they are encumbered, have some good, and I am inclined to think they have; but the quantity of light admitted into these superb temples is too little, even in the brightest day, to render it practicable to discover their merits: they are lost to the world in the sacred gloom that pervades the place. The public, too, are prevented from a near approach by clumsy railings; but, from what information I was enabled to obtain by peeping through, it appeared to me that some of the finest productions of the Italian and Spanish schools may be here buried in oblivion.

I visited the houses of many of the nobility, but found little worthy of notice. The Count of Valenciana's drawing-room has a set of prints from Claude, which, with the exception of a few fine things in the palace of the Bishop of Pue-

bla, are the only works worth mentioning connected with the old masters, that came under my inspection.

In the many rambles I made through the city, I often examined the brokers' and furniture shops; as, amongst the countless number of statues and pictures of saints and martyrs, I expected to have found something worth bringing home: but all my researches in this way only produced me two small pictures; one on copper, (the Adoration of the Shepherds,) an early picture, or a copy, of Corregio; the other a Holy Family, somewhat in the style of Carlo Maratti.

I had imagined that the amazing and rapid accumulation of wealth which had accrued to several individuals from the working of the silver mines would have caused some of the productions of European arts, either through devotion or taste, to have

made the voyage across the Atlantic ; but this does not appear to have been the case, or, if it was, they have accompanied the Spaniards in their retreat to their mother-country.

I saw no traces of the occupation of the sculptor in marble : this may be accounted for by the customs of the country forbidding the use of monuments—nor are there any fire-places which could admit of such ornaments. Of carvers in wood there are many, as every house has a statue of a saint or madonna painted and generally superbly dressed. The art of engraving on stone is unknown in Mexico ; but the Indians greatly excel in the modelling and working in wax. The specimens of different tribes with their costumes, with the habiliments of the gentry of the country, which I have brought over, will amply testify their merits in this depart-

ment. They also model fruit and vegetables in a beautiful manner. A lady at Puebla de los Angeles executes, in a singular style, from pieces of old linen cloth, groups of comic figures, some of which I have also brought to England. Such was her skill, that, from having only seen me for a short time, on my first passing through the city, I was surprised to find, on my return, that she had executed a portrait of me in this style, which was immediately recognised by my friends.

CHAPTER XIII.

Theatre.—Alameda.—Pasea.—Chinampas, &c.

MEXICO has but one place of dramatic exhibition; it is a good building, and of considerable size. Its internal form is that of a lengthened horse-shoe, narrowing considerably towards the stage, the proscenium of which is too much contracted to admit of showy exhibitions, or many actors at the same time. The amphitheatre, or audience part, consists of a pit and four tiers of boxes, which are let off by the month or season:—the front of these is scarcely raised a foot from the floor. They are furnished with chairs, &c. according to the taste or opulence of the owners; and, if occupied by a full-dressed audience, the effect

would be very imposing, as the whole-length figures of the ladies are seen to much more advantage than in our own theatres, pressing over the high parapet of what we correctly call boxes. The pit has three divisions, to each of which the prices vary, and each seat is separated by arms, and numbered; which practice, however convenient, could hardly be established in our crowded houses.

The orchestra is indifferent; the scenery, dresses, and machinery, inferior to the theatrical exhibitions seen at Bartholomew fair, and the performers in general below mediocrity.

The house is lighted from above by sconces, each holding a number of glass lamps; and is more pleasing than might be expected. It is open every night, and twice on Sunday, on which day, and on holidays, the price is double; but this esta-

blishment paid so ill, at the time of our visit, that its final close was announced from the stage while we were present—so that the capital of New Spain is now without any dramatic entertainment.

Of the audience I must say but little, in consequence of the woeful change which has taken place among the inhabitants of this once gay city. Not a tenth part of the house was occupied; and of those present but very few were females, and they not dressed for the occasion as in Europe,—wearing no ornaments, with the exception of one young lady of distinction, who had a plume of black feathers in her head. Two or three Canton crape shawls were the only coloured articles of dress to be seen. With very few exceptions, all present, of either sex, pursued their favorite habit of smoking; the ladies even in the boxes, with a fan in one hand and a cigar

in the other, enveloped in a smoke that rendered it difficult to see from one side of the house to the other.

The "Spectator" thinks that women may so manage the graceful use of the fan as to make it an engine capable of ensnaring the hearts of men. If this be possible, how are we to withstand a Mexican beauty thus doubly armed? how many a hero who has fearlessly stood fire at Trafalgar or Waterloo, how many men who have dared all the artillery of the quadrille at Almack's, would fly from the fair one with smoke issuing from her lips and nostrils, and enveloped in the fragrant incense of "real Havannah."

The last time I visited the theatre was in company of M. Lewis Sultzer, agent of the Rhenish Company of Merchants. He had been in Mexico 40 years before, during the viceroyalty of the celebrated

Galvez ; and was strongly impressed with the miserably altered appearance of this once splendid place of amusement, which he had before seen crowded to excess by brilliant audiences. In the presence of the Viceroy smoking was prohibited, but between the acts a curtain was let down before his box, that the people might not be altogether debarred this luxury.

The alameda, or public promenade, situated on the north side of the city, is not worthy, in my opinion, of the other establishments. It is laid out in paved walks, with fountains and statues in very bad taste and worse execution. Neither are the company who frequent it for the purpose of walking of the best description, and those who use the drive in their close coaches are scarcely seen. In these kinds of enjoyments the Mexicans certainly do not excel.

The following is the account given of the alameda by Friar Thomas Gage. It is the description of the same place two hundred years before, and, that it may lose none of its interest, I have inserted it in his own words.

“ The gallants of this city shew themselves daily, some on horseback, and most in coaches, about four of the clock in the afternoon, in a pleasant shady field, called the Alamaida, full of trees and walkes, somewhat like unto our Moor-fields, where doe meet, as constantly as the merchants upon our Exchange, about two thousand coaches full of gallants, ladies, and citizens, to see and to be seen, to court and to be courted,—the gentlemen having their train of blackmoor slaves, some a dozen, some half a dozen, waiting on them in brave and gallant liveries heavy with gold and silver lace, with silk stockings on their

black legs, and roses on their feet, and swords by their sides; the ladies also carry their train of slaves by their coaches' side, of such jet-like damesells, as have before been mentioned for their light apparell, who, with their bravery and white mantell over them, seem to be, as the Spaniard saith, 'mosca in leche,' a flie in milk."

Another drive and ride, called the Paseo, is about two miles long, planted with double rows of trees, and mostly frequented on Sundays and Holydays. Many handsome well-mounted and well-dressed young men, ambling on their pretty little horses, here display their persons and equestrian skill to advantage. A number of elegant carriages and equipages are sported on these occasions; but I observed only one chariot and two single-horse chaises in the city. The road terminates suddenly near a bridge and gate, through which the canal of

Chalco passes. Here most of the carriages draw up close on the side of each other, in such a way as to prevent the company from seeing farther than the window of the carriage next them. These coaches generally contain ladies, who, by this ridiculous custom, have no opportunity of displaying their fine figures and beauties for admiration.

From the account I had received of the Paseo, I was a little disappointed; but the sight of the Indians returning home from their little Sunday excursions in their canoes, on the canal of Chalco, which is close to the ride, made ample amends. In the fine evenings, during the dry season, the environs of the city present a scene of bustle, gaiety, and pleasure, scarcely to be paralleled; hundreds of canoes, of various sizes, mostly with awnings, crowded with native Indians, neatly dressed, and their

heads crowned with the most gaudy flowers, are seen passing in every direction: each boat, with its musician seated on the stern, playing on the guitar, and some of the party singing or dancing, and often both united, presents such a picture of harmless mirth as I fear is rarely to be met with at the fairs and wakes of our country.

I accompanied Colonel Campbell, an English gentleman who had been in Mexico several months, in a canoe on the canal, on a little shooting excursion. Our intention was to visit the lake of Chalco, but we soon discovered, from the small progress we made, being only pushed forward by two boys with poles, that a day would be much too short for our purpose. After accomplishing a few miles, we were therefore obliged to give up our intention:—the canal lies through swampy savannahs, something like those in the West

Indies, in which the vegetation is very luxuriant; several pretty villages are on its banks, and we saw Indians catching tortoises, from whom we procured specimens. We landed about a quarter of a mile from a church, to which was a raised path, and entered the Indian village by a bridge of unhewn timber, and were in the midst of the houses before we were seen. We were first observed by a group of nearly naked children, who instantly set up a cry of terror, and disappeared; a general alarm was now spread, and all the women were at the doors in an instant, and appeared terrified at the sight of strangers. A few inquiries, and a few medias given to the peeping young ones, however, soon dispelled their terrors, and one fine healthy young woman, to whose child we had given a little present, asked us into her house, and, seeing me observe her fur-

niture and domestic utensils, explained the use of every thing, and then brought her three children, who had hid themselves in a corner, to shake hands with us. The place was surrounded with chinampas, or what have improperly been called floating gardens; her husband was at work on one of them, and she called him to show it to us. They are artificial islands, about fifty or sixty yards long, and not more than four or five wide. They are separated by ditches of three or four yards, and are made by taking the soil from the intervening ditch, and throwing it on the chinampa, by which means the ground is raised generally about a yard, and thus forms a small fertile garden, covered with the finest culinary vegetables, fruits and flowers,—Mexico receives an ample supply from them. We shot here several pretty birds, some of which we killed on the wing, to the great surprise of

the natives, who had now gathered round us in considerable numbers. We returned to the village, looked at the church, and examined a curious circular ancient warm bath, in form of an oven, with a very low entrance; it was of unburnt brick, and the flue and fire-place still remained.

The village had one house of comfortable appearance; it was a shop, and, on passing it, the owner, the only white man in the place, invited us in to take refreshment. He brought us some excellent pulque, which, being quite fresh, was devoid of the smell so disagreeable to strangers. We were pressed to dine, accepted the invitation, and sent a man to bring our canoe, from which we made some addition to the repast. Our host liked our Madeira, and begged a small cup for his lady, who was just confined: we sent her the remainder of the bottle; and this little act of civility

soon brought us acquainted with the whole family, who treated us in the kindest manner;—we dined, and spent two hours with them, and parted, I believe, mutually pleased with each other. Our canoe had been steered through the chinampas to the door of our new friend, and most of the villagers came to see us off. On our way home we landed several times at the villages on the banks, and made some additions to our ornithological collection;—many of the birds were new, but not of very splendid plumage. The sides of the canal were covered with feathers of the ducks from the lake of Chalco, which had been plucked and thrown away by the market-people, to whom they are of no value. We admired the dexterity with which the numbers of canoes we met were navigated. Some were so small as scarcely to support the weight of the person con-

tained—these were impelled forwards by a small paddle. I fear the reader may think these accounts tedious, but on me the recollection of a day spent in this manner leaves a stronger impression than those passed in polished society, where all around is artificial.

CHAPTER XIV.

The Botanic Garden.

THIS beautiful establishment occupies one of the courts of the viceregal palace; and, though situated in the centre of a large and populous city, every vegetable production seems in perfect health and vigour. It affords to the stranger a most delightful retreat from the mid-day sun, and to the botanist, or admirer of the works of nature, a treat not to be met with elsewhere in New Spain, or perhaps in the world. It is handsomely laid out in the Spanish fashion, with flagged walks, bordered with elegant large pots of flowers. The walks are rendered cool by the creeping plants that are trained over them. They diverge from a

large stone basin in the centre, constantly supplied by a fountain with water, which, in small rivulets, spreads itself over every part of this little paradise—imparting freshness and life to thousands of elegant plants and flowers, unknown to the eye of an European, but which here, in a climate of eternal spring, in the open air, bloom and send forth their fragrance without the assistance of man, and produce a very different appearance to the dwarfish sickly exotics of our hot-house, which, with every possible care and attention, with difficulty linger a few years without re-producing their species.

Apples, pears, peaches, quinces, and other European fruits, flourish here, in company with bananas, avocatas, and the most delicious sapotas I ever tasted.

The celebrated hand-tree, which has excited so much attention among botanists,

is in great perfection here. I have brought models of its highly curious fruit, made from the living plants, as well as several species of the extraordinary cacti, mostly natives of Mexico, with which the garden abounds.

Numbers of pretty birds frequent this delightful spot, and from being perfectly undisturbed are very tame. On the 3d of April, I saw the first humming bird since I left Jamaica; in a month afterwards they were in great plenty, and the examination of them, in all their evolutions, added much to the pleasures of this establishment, which, I regret to say, was about to be discontinued, the pension of the professor being stopped: such were the exigencies of the state that even the trifling salary of the venerable little Italian curator was unpaid. I procured from the garden the seeds of such plants, fruits, &c. as were

ripe at the time I left the city, as well as of what appeared to me the most beautiful or curious in the different places through which I passed: they are now in British earth;—many of them coming up, and appearing to be in a healthy and vigorous state, under the care of Mr. Tate, at the Botanic Garden, in Sloane Street; and as most of them are natives of the higher and temperate regions, I hope in a short time to see them naturalized, and flowering in our gardens and plantations.

The following is the list of plants which I procured from the Botanical Garden, but the advanced season prevented my bringing them over. All those printed in *Italics* are new.

- 1 *Lobelia Surinamensis.*
- 2 *Turra tinctoria.*
- 3 *Hedysarum virgatum.*
- 4 *Bignonia stans.*

- 5 *Bignonia linearis*. Cavanill.
- 6 *Dahlia gigantea*.
- 7 *Malva arborea*.
- 8 *Ipomœa involucriflora*. An genus novum?
- 9 *Salvia involucrata* Cavanill.
- 10 *Fuchsia arborea*.
- 11 *Datura scandens*.
- 12 *Nocca latifolia*.
- 13 *Psoralea glandulosa*.
- 14 *Datura arborea*.
- 15 *Hedyotis fruticosa*.
- 16 *Cactus Phyllanthus*.
- 17 *Cactus coccineus*.
- 18 *Solanum scandens*.
- 19 *Euphorbia pulcherrima*.
- 20 Varietas ejusdem flore lutea.
- 21 *Brassica crispa*.
- 22 *Ipomœa violacea*.
- 23 *Lexarcea*. Genus Novum.
- 24 *Hoitzia coccinea*. Cavanill.
- 25 *Crinum uniflorum*.
- 26 *Pancratium pulcherrimum*.
- 27 Variæ species Novæ Cactorum, inter quas valde' singularis *Cactus senescens*.
- 28 *Crinum Zeylanicum*.
- 29 *Ferraria Pavonia*, *Tigridia* quorundam.
- 30 *Sicyos angulata*.
- 31 *Dahlia coccinea*, variat floribus purpureis, coccineisque.

Professor Cervantes was kind enough to furnish me with this list.

CHAPTER XV.

Markets.

ONE of the most interesting sights to an inquisitive stranger in Mexico is a ramble early in the morning to the canal which leads to the Lake of Chalco. There, hundreds of Indian canoes, of different forms and sizes, freighted with the greatest variety of the animal and vegetable productions of the neighbourhood, are constantly arriving: they are frequently navigated by native women, accompanied by their families. The finest cultivated vegetables which are produced in European gardens, with the numberless fruits of the torrid zone, of many of which even the names are not known to us, are piled up in py-

ramids, and decorated with the most gaudy flowers. In the front of the canoes, the Indian women, very slightly clothed, with their long glossy tresses of jet black hair flowing luxuriously to the waist, and often with an infant fastened to their backs, push the canoes forward with long slender poles. In the centre, under cover, the remainder of the family are seated, mostly employed in spinning cotton, or weaving it, in their simple portable looms, into narrow webs of blue and white cloth, which forms their principal clothing. Other boats are loaded with meat, fowls, turkeys, and a profusion of wild ducks, which they pluck and prepare on their road to market; generally throwing the feathers, which they consider of no value, into the water. Others again are freighted with Indian corn in bulk or straw, the general food for horses, reared like floating pyramids. Milk, but-

ter, fruit, and young kids, are all in the greatest plenty, and, what adds to the picturesque appearance of the whole, is, that nearly every canoe has a quantity of red and white poppies spread on the top of the other commodities; and, if there be a man on board, he is usually employed in strumming on a simple guitar for the amusement of the rest. The whole of this busy scene is conducted with the greatest harmony and cordiality. These simple people seldom pass each other without saluting; "Buenos Dias Señor, or Señora," is in every mouth, and they embrace each other with all the appearance of sincerity.

They land their cargoes a little to the south of the palace, near the great market; and remove their various commodities on their backs to the place where they deposit them for sale. This market is well worth visiting at an early hour;—then

thousands of Indians assembled with their various commodities for sale, many of them from a considerable distance, form one of the most animated sights that can be witnessed. It was my constant morning's excursion; and by purchasing their curious birds, or other natural productions, at rather a higher price than usual, I became known to them, and had several of them in my pay, who brought to my house whatever they could find that would please the *Britannico*, a name by which I was known in the market. One old woman was very successful in taking the humming birds, and brought me alive many of the most beautiful species in my collection. But I had much difficulty in procuring specimens of ornithology in the market fit for my purpose; for, though hundreds of fine birds were almost daily brought, yet

most of them were partially plucked, and many were brought without their feet.

Among the great variety of aquatic birds thus imported from the borders of the lake are numbers of our waders, sandpipers, phalaropes, &c. all brought alive; and the quantity of ducks of various kinds is surprising;—25,000 have been sold in a year, and at a very low price. The most plentiful were the shoveller (*anas clypeata*,) and the teal, (*anas crecca*,) which are both sold at the same cost, and are principally eaten by the poor, though the latter is equally good as in England, where it is so much esteemed for the delicacy of its flesh.

Domestic water-fowl are almost unknown in this part of New Spain. I never saw a tame duck, and geese but twice in the whole country. Turkeys, fowls, pigeons,

hares, and rabbits, are in great plenty, and venison is occasionally met with at table. Fish is scarce and dear, the lakes producing but few species: the pesca blanca, or white fish, resembling in appearance and taste our smelts, is the best. Tortoises, frogs, and the axolote, a species of salamander, (an aquatic animal much resembling a water-newt or lizard,) are abundant in the market, and all good eating; the latter have been the subject of dispute among naturalists since the discovery of America, and we are still in obscurity with respect to their doubtful history. They were so plentiful in the time of Cortez that his army principally subsisted on them, and I have seen them by thousands in the markets of Toluca; yet they have never been discovered in a young state, nor has any sexual difference yet been noticed. I brought several home in spirits, which are now

under the inspection of Sir Everard Home, from whom the public may shortly expect much information respecting this obscure species.

The Indians also bring to market a considerable quantity of a small delicate fish, not more than two or three inches long, which they take in nets in the canals and ditches near the lakes. They are enclosed in the leaves or capsules which surround the head of the Indian corn, and then roasted. In this state they are exposed for sale, at a very reasonable rate: we thought them excellent, but they are seldom seen at the repasts of the rich. They have also a small crustaceous animal resembling our shrimp, but not so well tasted. The meat market is well supplied with beef, mutton, and pork, and in the spring kid is plentiful and cheap; veal is prohibited by law. The beef and mut-

ton are by no means equal to what we have in the markets of Europe; but, though these meats are not of the best quality, they are by no means bad. Perhaps the fault is in a great measure owing to the butcher, and we are always partial to our own method of preparing animal food. Of vegetables and fruits there are few places that can boast such variety as Mexico, and none where the consumption is greater in proportion to the inhabitants. The great market is larger than Covent Garden, but yet unequal to contain the quantity daily exposed for sale: the ground is entirely covered with every European kind, and, as I have already stated, with many the very names of which we have scarcely heard. I was never tired of examining these fruits and vegetables. I have taken casts and drawings of all I could procure of the former during my residence: they are very numerous and extraordinary,

and these copies are executed in a manner which will convey a better idea of a Mexican market, and the productions of a tropical region, than a volume of description. They must be seen to be understood: how few persons in Europe have any idea of the form or appearance, when in a state of life and vegetation, of the various kinds of bananas, plaintains, pawpaws, custard-apples, sour sop, citrons, shaddock, ackee, sopotas, avocata, tunnals, pitalli, ciayotte, chennini, genianil, granadilla, pomegranates, dates, annonas, mangoes, star-apples, melons, gouards, tomatas, &c. with which, and many others, this market abounds in succession at various seasons of the year; but by the casts I have taken of them they will be familiarised to the mind in a moment. In such a country and climate the finest productions of every part of the globe might be produced, but the whole is left to



Published by J. Murray, London, 1924.

L. Clark sculp.

MEXICAN INDIANS returning from MARKET.

the care of untutored Indians, whose horticultural knowledge is very limited.

A few intelligent gardeners from the north of our island would soon acquire fortunes in the neighbourhood of Mexico, and be the means of increasing the blessings already enjoyed by the people in those delightful regions.

Besides the articles furnished for the table, numbers of Indians dispose of wool, cotton, coarse cotton cloth, manufactured skins, earthenware, baskets, &c. in the market, and it is an amusing scene to witness them collected in large parties with their children seated on the ground, enjoying their frugal meals of Tortilios and Chile. But, unfortunately, in the lanes near the market are found numbers of pulque shops, where the men are seen enjoying their favourite beverage, and indulging in their propensity to gaming; and I am sorry to

say that, in more than one instance, I have noticed these generally good-natured creatures, when heated by pulque or aqua ardente, and soured by the ill fortune of the day, venting their disappointment, like mere Christians, on the persons of their innocent and unoffending wives.

CHAPTER XVI.

The Mint.

THIS establishment occupies one part of the palace of the Viceroy, and is of considerable extent: we visited it in company with several German and American gentlemen, and obtained admission, without difficulty, and a person to attend us, who explained every part of the process of preparing the silver, coining, &c. and on our leaving the place, refused any remuneration whatever for his trouble,—a thing very unusual in any part of the world. In no institution of the kind, that I am acquainted with, does a stranger receive so much attention, politeness, and information, gratis, as in this.

The silver is sent from the mines in bars,

about two feet long, and weighing about 1000 ounces each. They are first refined and made to the standard quality, and then melted into narrow pieces, from which they are drawn by a succession of wooden machinery, worked by mules in dark apartments underneath, and afterwards by men nearly naked, into long thin stripes, of the thickness and breadth of a dollar. They are then taken by another set of men, who, by means of a screw-press, cut them into round pieces, of the size of the coin: these are taken to the opposite side of the room, to persons who weigh and regulate them, by filing off the overplus weight: they are then milled at the edges, and sent below to be whitened by boiling in alum-water, and thence carried to the stamping room, where they are coined by fly presses, worked by eight men each: these machines, twenty in number, are said to be capable of coin-

ing upwards of 100,000 dollars in ten hours.

The operations seemed to me to be in general performed in an awkward manner; the machinery occupies a great space, and occasions much noise. At present about two hundred workmen are employed, but when the mines were in full operation four hundred were engaged, and eighty thousand dollars *per diem* were coined here, independently of what was done by the other mints.

They were still striking bad impressions of the expelled Emperor, and I was sorry to observe such ill executed work on a coin which was to serve as the medium of exchange throughout the greater part of the civilized world. They are now sinking new dyes for the Republican Government, but the artists here are totally incompetent to the task of executing them in a style worthy of the country. I had consulted with Pistrucci at

our mint, and obtained his terms for executing the dyes for Mexico, but the haste in which the new Government wanted them finished prevented the possibility of a communication with Europe: the reverse the Mexican eagle, seated on the Nopal, is copied from a fine specimen of the *Falco Chrynaetos*, which I killed in Scotland, and is well etched by Howett, in my catalogue of the late London Museum. I hope, therefore, that the Mexican copy will be an improvement on that which has already appeared.

About 2250 millions of dollars have been issued from this place and circulated over the globe, any one of which, had proper artists been employed in sinking the dye, would have contributed to improve the taste of mankind, by diffusing a knowledge of the arts. But Mexico, owing to Spanish policy, is three hundred years behind Eu-

rope in every species of refinement; yet, in spite of her disadvantages, she will shortly break her chains, and assume her proper station among the nations of Europe and America. As soon as it is known that the traveller is safe in New Spain, many intelligent and respectable men will be induced to visit it for scientific purposes, and will diffuse a spirit of knowledge and inquiry hitherto unknown, but which will convince the Mexicans how far they are yet behind us in intellectual acquirements and knowledge of the arts.

CHAPTER XVII.

Inns.—Shops.—Trades.—Dresses, &c.

A STRANGER, on his arrival in Mexico without an introduction, and with little knowledge of the language, will be unpleasantly situated, as the inns do not supply his table, and it is very difficult to procure private furnished lodgings. Apartments are to be hired unfurnished, but till they can be made ready, he must repair to the Gran Sociedad, or some such place, where an ordinary is kept; though even here they supply no beds nor furniture, and the guest must make a positive bargain for his room, and pay every day for whatever he has, or he will be grossly imposed upon. The influx of foreigners who are

likely now, however, to visit Mexico, will naturally produce an improvement in this respect. In the Sociedad are several billiard tables, dining and coffee rooms, ice and confectionary rooms, shops, &c.; which, in the evening, are crowded with company of every description, and greatly infested by importunate beggars, blind and crippled, of the most disgusting description, crawling and rolling on the floors of the apartments, or carried on each others' backs. I have never seen so many miserable objects in any other city, without even excepting Milan; and yet there are persons who say it is a rare thing to see a lame Indian!

The appearance of the shops in Mexico affords no indication of the wealth of the city. Nothing is exposed in the windows; all are open, in the same manner as in London till the sixteenth century; few have signs or even names in front; and

most trades are carried on in the shops in which the articles are sold.

Silversmiths' work is done here in the same tedious manner it used to be in England. All the ornaments are finished by hand; there are some good chasers, but in general the production is clumsy and very heavy.

I inquired about precious stones and pearls, but there were few good, and those much dearer than in Europe. Rubies appeared to me the only jewels worth importing from Mexico.

The manufactory of gold and silver lace, trimmings, epaulets, &c. is carried on in the greatest perfection, and the articles sold at a much lower rate than with us. It is usual with our naval officers, on their arrival at Vera Cruz, to lay in a stock of such requisites.

The tailors here make great profit, as

clothes are 300 per cent. dearer than in England, and are seldom well made. Cloth coats are only beginning to be generally used, but will very soon supersede the printed calico jacket, till lately universally worn. The workmen follow their employment seated on stools, and not with their feet under them as in Europe.

The first sight of a milliner's shop must always raise a smile on the face of a newly arrived foreigner. Twenty or thirty brawny fellows, of all complexions, with mustachios, are exposed to the street, employed in decorating the dresses, and sewing muslin gowns, in making flowers, and trimming caps and other articles of female attire; whilst perhaps at the next door a number of poor girls are on their knees on the floor, engaged in the laborious occupation of grinding chocolate, which is here always performed by hand.

Confectionary is in much demand in Mexico, and made in great variety, and at reasonable prices. The number of different kinds of dulces, or sweetmeats, exceeds five hundred, and yet they have few like ours. A good artist from this country would soon make a fortune; but it would never repay the speculation to send the manufactured article where the price of sugar is so low.

The druggist's and apothecary's trades must also be excellent ones; their prices are exorbitant.—I paid in Mexico a dollar per lb. for the article used in making the composition for preparing my birds, which in Europe is sold for four-pence, and yet the ingredients are the produce of the country. Hops sell here for two shillings and six-pence per ounce, and other drugs in proportion.

An apothecary's store generally occupies six times the space which a similar establishment does in England. I was

shown one at Puebla, belonging to an intelligent gentleman of the name of Cale, which engrossed the whole apartments of a very large house. Thousands of boxes, drawers, cases, bottles, and jars, were arranged in the greatest order, together with an extensive chemical apparatus. Among the drugs we observed many long exploded in Europe; such as parts of various serpents, numbers of living tortoises, &c. &c.

Barbers here seem to retain the importance which their calling formerly held in England;—their shops are numerous, and generally make a handsome show with the display of the utensils of their trade, mixed with pictures and prints, grinding stones, and burnished brass basins, resplendent as the helmet of Mambrino on the head of the knight of La Mancha. The price of shaving is 1000 per cent. dearer

P

than in England, and equals half a physician's fee.

Cabinet work is very inferior and expensive in Mexico: they have few of the tools employed in Europe, and mahogany, or a good substitute, is scarcely known. Most of the chairs in the best houses are made in the United States. It will be learnt with surprise, that in this country the saw (except a small hand-frame,) is still unknown: every plank, and the timber used in the erection of all the Spanish American cities, is hewn by Indians with light axes from the solid trees, which make each but one board. We are at a loss to conceive whence, considering this sad waste, the immense supply for Mexico can be derived. The construction of sawing-mills in the woods near Toluca would be productive of great profit.

In turnery, the mechanic sits on the

ground, and uses his feet as well as his hands in the operation of the lathe, which is of very simple construction.

Coachmakers excel all the other mechanical arts practised in Mexico; their vehicles are firmly put together, of handsome forms and well finished: the best painters of the country are employed in their decorations, and the gilding and varnish equal what is done in Europe, from whence the handles and ornamental parts in metal are procured.

Of coopers I saw none. The skins of hogs, blown up like bladders, being substituted for barrels, and sold through the streets by itinerant venders, whose light load, suspended on each end of a long pole, occupies as much space as a loaded cart.

Bakers' shops are large establishments, and nowhere can better bread be had than here; but I am informed that the people

who make it are absolutely slaves, are never permitted to leave the place in which they work, and are, to all intents and purposes, prisoners.

During the late revolution the people insisted that this degrading system should be abolished; it was so, and the city remained several days without the means of procuring wheaten bread, when the old arbitrary mode of preparing it was again resorted to.

Tortillos are soft cakes made of maize, or Indian corn; they constitute the principal food of the poor, and resemble our pikelets: they are wholesome, nutritious, and good, when eaten warm, I considered them a delicacy.

Shops for the sale of native and Spanish brandy, (aguardiente,) and other spirituous liquors, wines, &c. are too common; and by the gay display of their various-coloured poisons, in handsome decanters, present

such a temptation to the poor Indians, that few who possess a media can carry it home.

The water-carriers of Mexico are a numerous body, who bring this necessary article from the deposits of the aqueducts to private houses in large globular jars, poised on their backs, and supported by a strap from their heads, from which is suspended another smaller one, to serve as a counterpoise to the larger.

These men seem to have a great aversion to the article in which they deal, for at an early hour they may be seen in a pulquefied state, stretched on the bare ground in the fullness of enjoyment: few of them have any settled place of residence; but, like the Lazzaroni of Naples, sleep under the first place of shelter from rain that presents itself.

The costumes of the various classes of inhabitants of the city of Mexico vary con-

siderably. The dresses of the Spaniard, and higher class of white natives, differ but little from those worn in Europe. The men and boys often appear in the streets in the long cloak; and in the house light jackets, of printed calico, are generally worn. They shave less often than we do, and when on a journey, or as long as they are indisposed, that operation is not performed.

The dresses of the ladies, and even of children, in the streets, is universally black; the head of the former generally uncovered, or only a slight veil thrown over it. They take great pains with their fine hair, and are particularly neat about the feet, the stocking being usually of fine silk. This is their morning appearance, in which they are seen going to or returning from church, to the duties of which they are very attentive. No well regulated family omits

hearing mass every morning, mostly before breakfast.

On holydays, processions, and other public occasions, the dresses of the ladies are very gay, but not of such expensive materials as those worn by our fashionables; artificial flowers are used in abundance, but ostrich feathers sparingly. It is generally in their carriages that the ladies appear in public, and very seldom on horseback.

The dress of the country gentlemen, or paysanos, is showy and expensive; and, when mounted on their handsome and spirited little horses, they make an elegant appearance. The lower dress consists of embroidered breeches, chiefly of coloured leather, open at the knees, and ornamented with numbers of round silver buttons, and broad silver lace; a worked shirt, with high collar; and a short jacket, of printed calico, over which is generally thrown an elegant-

manga or cloak, of velvet, fine cloth, or fine figured cotton, the manufacture of the country;—these are often embroidered, or covered with a profusion of gold lace. On the feet are soft leather shoes or boots, over which is tied a kind of gaiter, peculiar to the country; they are commonly of cinnamon-coloured leather, wrapped round the leg, and tied with an ornamental garter: these are a very expensive article, the leather being cut in relieve in a variety of elegant patterns—which is done by the Indians, in the interior provinces, in a manner that it would be difficult to copy in Europe. They are sold from eight to forty or fifty dollars the pair, and at that price yield a poor remuneration to the makers. Yet they are an article of great consequence in the fitting-out of the Mexican beau, who often appears in this kind of boot, richly embroidered in gold and silver, which costs

upwards of one hundred dollars. The stirrups and spurs correspond, in magnificence and workmanship, with the boots. The hat is of various colours, large, and the crown very flat and low, bound with broad gold or silver lace, and with a large round band, and fringe of the same. They are elegant, and well calculated to guard the sun from the head and shoulders. The decorations of the horse are also expensive; the great Spanish saddle, with its broad flaps, is richly embroidered with silk, gold, and silver, and the high-raised front covered with the same metals. The stirrups are often of silver, while those of the lower classes are of wood. The bridle is small, with a very large and powerful bit, by means of which the riders suddenly stop their fine little horses when at full speed.

The dresses of the country ladies are

showy, but not elegant:—worked shifts, with a light open jacket, and a richly embroidered or spangled petticoat, of bright coloured soft cloth (often scarlet or pink), seem to be the unvarying costume.

The dresses of the poorer classes and Indians vary in the different provinces. The mixed descendants of the Spaniards, in the capital, and in Toluca, and other cities, have little more than a blanket, worn much in the fashion of the Roman toga; whilst the garb of the Indian men consists of a straw hat, close jacket with short sleeves, of different dark-coloured coarse woollen or leather, and a short pair of breeches, open at the knees, also of leather, sometimes of the skin of goats, or of the Peccary, with the hair side outwards. Under this are worn full calico trousers, reaching to the middle of the leg, with sandals of leather on the feet, much in the form of the ancient

Romans. The women appear in little more than a petticoat and short jacket, with their long raven-like tresses plaited on each side of the head with red tape. When seated on the ground for hours in the market-place, exposed to the sun, I have often seen them place a cabbage, or other large leaf, on their heads, to defend them from its influence. They are generally clean in their appearance, and orderly and modest in their behaviour. Indians are seldom seen on horseback, or walking, on the roads; their ordinary pace being a kind of trot, or short run, in which manner they proceed to the town, carrying heavy loads. In returning from the market they are not so expeditious, being sometimes a little pulquefied, and in high spirits; they are, however, always respectful and polite to strangers. While these are passing they stop, take off their hats, and salute them;

and are much pleased to be spoken to, or noticed.

The Indian huts vary much, according to the situation in which they are placed. Those in the warmer parts are a mere bird-cage, made of canes or sticks, and roofed with leaves. In the mountains, near the snow, as at las Vegas, they resemble the houses of Norway, and Alpine Switzerland, and are composed, like them, of solid logs of wood. Some are of split boards; many of unburnt brick, with flat roofs; and, near Mexico and Toluca, of stone. They have always a neat little garden attached to them. The villages, in favorable situations, are so enclosed and screened by the luxuriant foliage in which they are enveloped, that a stranger may pass without observing them. Their neat simple residences have often afforded me much pleasure:—their bed, a mat spread on the floor, or a net suspended

from the ceiling—a few earthen vessels and calibashes—with the stone for preparing their tortillos, or bread of Indian corn—form the bulk of their earthly goods. The rude figure or print of a Saint, and generally a few toys of earthenware, serve as ornaments, and constitute their finery;—yet I have never seen a people more happy or contented.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Manufactories—Customs.—Manners, &c. &c.

THE account of the manufactories of New Spain will occupy but a small space. The policy always pursued by the mother-country in keeping the colonies dependent on her as much as possible induced her to frame strong laws for this purpose. Silk-worms were not allowed to be reared, nor flax to be cultivated; and the vine and olive were prohibited under severe penalties. A few coarse woollens and cottons, amounting in the whole country to scarcely a million and a half sterling, were, it appears, formerly made; but during the revolution even these have diminished.

The wretched system in which public manufactories are conducted is of itself sufficient to disgust even the most degraded and lowest of the human species. Instead of encouraging the love of labour and industry, as the means of obtaining comfort, wealth, and enjoyment, it is here accompanied by slavery, poverty, and misery.

Every manufactory that requires many hands is strictly a prison, from which the wretched inmates cannot remove, and are treated with the utmost rigour. Many of them are really confined for a number of years for crimes against the laws; and others, by borrowing a sum of money from the owners, pledge their persons and their labours till they redeem it, which it often happens is never done. The proprietor, instead of paying in money, supplies them with spirits, tobacco, &c. and by these

means they increase, rather than liquidate, the original debt.

My friend, Mr. Lewis Sultzer, a very intelligent German, with whom I went from England, and resided in Mexico, is at the head of an extensive mercantile establishment, called the Rhenish Company, and has been acquainted with the country for forty years. He dined and spent a Sunday at one of these places, near the city, where woollens are made; and on his return in the evening, his description corroborated the account I had previously heard. They have mass said for the wretched inmates on the premises; but high walls, double doors, barred windows, and severe corporeal punishments inflicted in these places of forced industry, make them as bad as the worst-conducted gaol in Europe. As the people receive their ideas of

manufactories from such places, can we wonder at the detestation in which they are held? What must their opinion of Europe be, which they are taught to consider as the place where all the manufactured articles imported are produced, and, as they suppose, carried on by the same system? But this state of things cannot long remain: a liberal Government like the present will surely devise a remedy for so great an evil, while the introduction of artisans from Europe, and the steam-engines which are now erecting at two of the mines, will give the natives an idea of our mechanical knowledge, and tend greatly to prepare them for improvement.

They make excellent beaver hats in the capital, as well as in some of the provinces; and those of wool, used by the paysanas, are well adapted to the country.

The mangas, or cloaks, of thick cotton,

made here, and worn by the country gentlemen, do credit to the taste of the country—the patterns of many are elegant, and the fabric strong and good.

Their tanned leather is very indifferent, though the country produces abundance of fine bark, and skins are cheap. Before I left Mexico two tan yards were preparing by young men from Europe, with every prospect of success.

Paper has never been made in New Spain, but always imported from Europe: it is of bad quality, and exorbitantly dear. Perhaps, from linen not being in use among the lower classes, it may be difficult to procure the material for the best paper, otherwise the manufacture of it here would be very advantageous.

The making of cutlery and hardware, of any kind, is scarcely attempted; what is done is wretchedly executed. They must

continue long to receive it from Europe; but our manufacturers should be cautioned as to what they are to send, for few table knives, and no steel forks, are used at the houses even of the wealthy. I have seen a good dinner for a large party, with only one knife in the room.

Watches have never been made in the country, nor perhaps will be for many years. The number of persons who wear them is small; and those hitherto used are mostly of French or Swiss manufacture, at low prices.

Messrs. Roskells, of Liverpool, are the first English who have established a house here in this line of business; and their watches are deservedly held in high estimation; but the people must recover from the effects of their struggles for independence before they can purchase expensive luxuries.

I have already mentioned the works of glass and earthenware of Puebla, the latter of which is also made generally over the country; but our blue and white earthenware is in great request. Many hundred crates were sold in a few weeks, at great prices.

Our manufacturers of soft goods, of almost every description except fine woollen cloths, will find a considerable market in New Spain. The production of the looms of Great Britain,—our muslins and calicoes, printed and plain, are greatly used and preferred; but the *Platillos*, or German linens, sell better than Irish. They are made up in a different form, and present a more pleasing exterior, which probably is the principal cause of the preference. Our shawls of every description, but principally those that are showy and cheap, are beginning to be generally worn.

The low-priced French woollen cloths seem to be preferred to our fine ones. It is but lately that coats of this material have come into general use. The glory of a Mexican dandy at present is to appear in a new coat of cloth as glossy as possible; the fineness of the fabric seems to be an inferior consideration to the shining surface.

Cotton stockings are now in demand; till lately, those of the finest French silk, with ornamented clocks, were principally worn by ladies; but, in a short time, I have no doubt that little else will be seen in Mexico but English manufactured goods and English fashions. It would be a good speculation for our merchants to forward a few handsome and well-dressed specimens of our countrywomen as pattern cards: our muslins and printed goods would be in greater request, and Manchester and Glas-

gow double their exportations in a few months. A few numbers of Ackermann's Fashions would probably assist in producing the same effect.

Carpets are very little used. I saw but two or three in the country. The floors of the fine apartments in which the Congress hold their meetings were covered with several of different patterns; and a few private houses of the nobility display small ones, or pieces.

But hearth-rugs (though fire-places are unknown) are in more general request, being used as saddle-cloths; whilst the huge lackered curtain-pins manufactured in Birmingham are seen decorating the high fronts of the saddles.

There are no optical instruments made in Mexico, nor an artist who can repair even a common barometer; for the slightest accident it must be sent to Europe.

Cast iron, so generally useful and necessary to us, is almost unknown in New Spain; its use for culinary purposes being supplied by the excellence of their common earthenware. Of its powers, when connected with steam, they have received such exaggerated accounts, that they in general disbelieve the whole. One person asked if it was true that, by means of a boiling teakettle, a thousand persons could be moved in safety one hundred miles a day. And the French story, of the inhabitants of Birmingham making their clergy of, cast iron, and causing them to preach by steam, had been recently imported in an American bottom. But the Conde de Reglia having lately discovered both coal and iron on his estates, we may hope in a short time to convince the Mexicans of the great advantage to be derived from these materials.

The manufactory of shot is wretchedly bad, being of all shapes, and selling for one shilling and six-pence per lb. Gunpowder is cheap but coarse.

English beer and porter are in great request, and often sold at enormous rates; sometimes four or five dollars the bottle. The bottle itself is sold in Mexico at half a dollar, and in the provinces at a whole one.

Breweries were about to be established:—as fine barley as in Europe is produced in most parts of the country; and hops, till they can be cultivated, may be imported from England or the United States; but I scarcely think that, for a general beverage, beer will supplant their favourite pulque.

Spanish wine, not of the best quality, but high in price, is sparingly used. The brandies of the mother-country, and that made here from the sugar-cane, are in too much request; the latter strongly resembles

Irish whiskey, and is considered a wholesome spirit.

The literary establishments at present in Mexico are very few, and no libraries of any extent are open to the public. The productions of the press are not numerous, nor is there any thing that supplies the place of our magazines, or other periodical publications. There are now, however, three or four daily papers, but they contain very little information; they are only just beginning to insert advertisements, which are received gratis, in the same manner as they were in England at the commencement of our newspapers.

Lancastrian schools were established in the capital by the Emperor Augustine I., who is now in London: he informed me that it was his intention to have extended them throughout all the provinces. Something

of the same nature is in contemplation by the present Government.

The children of the nobility and wealthy inhabitants, are principally taught at home. The places of public instruction in greatest repute are the Seminario and San Idelfonza.

In the great square, near the market, are the public letter-writers, who, in the open air, like those of Naples, follow their daily labours; their occupation seems to be chiefly the production of ornamental love-letters, like our valentines; but, judging from their appearance, it does not seem a profitable calling. They are also dealers in ink, which by the way is of a bad quality.

Medical and surgical knowledge is less cultivated here than in Europe. Dissections are not allowed by law. Several young physicians, from the United States,

had arrived, and were getting practice, although labouring under the great disadvantage of not knowing the Spanish language.

An able oculist would be a valuable acquisition and blessing to Mexico, where diseases of the eye are so prevalent, and in which there are more blind persons than in any country in which I have ever been. There is not a native who can perform an operation. The Count of Vallentiana is at present in a state of total darkness, from cataract ; it appeared to me that in England or France the cause could be removed in a few days.

CHAPTER XIX.

A Public Execution.

THE very unusual circumstance of a public execution took place a few days before I left the city; it was for robbery and sacrilege. Two persons had been convicted about a year since, but their punishment was delayed till now.

About eleven o'clock they left the prison in the palace, (together with an accomplice, who was sentenced to imprisonment and to witness the execution of his companions,) preceded and accompanied by a strong military guard of horse and foot, the officers of justice, and many hundred persons, bearing the ornamental lanterns, with lighted candles, used in pro-

cessions. The criminals were each mounted and tied on an ass, and dressed in white woollen gowns and caps, with red crosses on them. They were tied down to the pack-saddle, from which an iron bar passed to the neck, and was united to a strong iron collar, and had a very heavy chain to one leg. They were attended by a number of priests and religious of different orders, who kept reciting short sentences and prayers to the wretched malefactors, who repeated them in as audible a voice as their situation would admit, but it was with difficulty that they could be supported on their animals.

The procession moved slowly through the crowded streets—the windows, balconies, and parapets of the flat-roofed houses were thronged to excess; on no occasion have I seen so many ladies, nor, in my opinion, to so much advantage.

The behaviour of the whole assembled city was strictly decorous, and the awful spectacle seemed to make a proper impression, and elicited more feeling than I expected to have witnessed. The ladies in general knelt as the prisoners passed: an awful silence prevailed, only interrupted by the muffled drums, and the exhortations of the priests; but thousands of fine black eyes were suffused in tears, whilst their mute trembling lips were engaged in prayer for the wretched victims of vice, now about to make a public atonement for their crimes.

On arriving at the open space near the Vera Cruz gate, the fatal apparatus appeared in view. It consisted of a high gallows, with a scaffold under it, on which were two upright pieces of wood, with a seat attached to each, on which the culprits, more dead than alive, were, after some preparatory prayers, successively placed, with

their hands tied before them. The executioner then put an iron circular bolt round their necks, which passed through the stake behind them, when the attendant priest requested the multitude to join in supplication to the throne of mercy for the unfortunate beings. The bolts were drawn tight by screws from behind, which in a few seconds terminated their sufferings, without the public witnessing the horrible contortions often seen in our executions. They were removed, and, a rope being put round their necks, they were drawn up on the gibbet, and their bodies exposed for a short time, during which one of the officiating clergymen delivered an impressive sermon on the occasion, and on the crime that had brought the sufferers to their disgraceful and untimely end: he was listened to with great attention, and at his conclusion the multitude quietly dispersed in the greatest

order. The bodies were put into coffins and delivered to their friends.

I must observe, to the credit of the populace, that the whole was conducted in the most solemn and decent manner, which I attribute to the effect of the religious feelings of all who were present. It formed a strong contrast to an execution which I once witnessed in France, soon after the revolution, when the rabble of Rouen behaved with the most disgusting ribaldry and obscenity.

CHAPTER XX.

Domestic Animals :—Horses, Mules, &c.

MEXICO possesses a fine breed of light, active, spirited little horses, which are used only for the saddle; some are of great beauty and well broken in, being extremely elegant in their paces, and very sure-footed. The men excel those of most countries in the art of riding and managing these noble animals; but the usage they receive is very different from that in Europe—for they are hardly fed, lodged, and treated. Their principal food is chopped straw; the leaves and stalks of the maize, or Indian corn; and, whilst working, the grain of the maize, and sometimes barley. I have seen good green oats in the neigh-

R

bourhood of Xalappa, but never saw them given to horses in a dried state. Whilst on a journey they are not suffered to drink: very few are shod, and those that are, seldom have more than two shoes. Their saddles and accoutrements are very large and heavy: they are easy and safe for the rider, but it is a rare thing to see a horse return from a journey without a sore back. I have always preferred my English saddle to the Spanish, and in several journies performed in company, my little nag was the only one that came back uninjured.

Nothing on entering the kingdom of Mexico strikes the newly arrived European as more ridiculous than the huge, heavy, unwieldy trappings with which the *pasanos* encumber these pretty animals. An immense saddle, with large *armas de aguas* of skin dressed with the hair on, hangs down to the horse's knees in front, whilst a

heavy petticoat-like covering of stiff jack-ed leather, called a Cortez shield, encloses the whole hind parts in a most uncomfortable manner, as far as the haunches, where it terminates in a heavy deep fringe of iron resembling a bundle of jack-chains, whose jingling noise, and the uneasy capers it causes the tormented animal to make, seem to constitute the principal felicity of Mexican dandies in their perambulations through the city, or on the paseo, which is the Hyde Park of Mexico—where they display their persons and equestrian skill, decorated in showy passano dresses, and armed with the enormous spurs used in Europe in the 14th and 15th centuries, the rowels of which are some of them above twelve inches in circumference, and have a small bell attached to the side of each, whose music, joined with that of the rattling iron fringe, de-

notes the consequence and approach of the ambling cavaliero.

The ladies of the city of Mexico seldom appear on horseback; when they do they are seated in a clumsy box-like side-saddle, placed on the right side, which prevents them from sitting in a graceful manner. Lately, however, some young ladies of distinction have ventured to appear like European female equestrians; and I hope we shall soon see the women of New Spain enjoy their rational liberty, and take air and exercise like those of other parts of the civilized world. I have seen ladies here riding astride the horse, but this is by no means usual. The Pisana or country lady is often seen mounted before her cavaliero, who, seated behind his fair one, supports her with his arm thrown round her waist; and, as females here wear neither hat nor bonnet, he, as a mark of po-

liteness and attention, places his hat on her head, and supplies its place on his own by a handkerchief.

Horses enjoy the full privilege of wearing their ears and tails un mutilated, and it is considered a beauty and perfection to carry the latter between their legs—to which the frequent use of the Cortez shield greatly contributes. It seems to an English eye at first a defect, but how infinitely preferable is it to our ridiculous, brutal, and unnatural custom of cutting off the ears and part of the tail of this generous and useful dependent on man, and nicking the remainder to the bone, roasting and torturing it to make it turn in a contrary way to what was intended by nature. Surely the humane laws lately enacted to prevent barbarity to animals ought to extend their influence to prevent so frightful and absurd a practice.

The horses in Mexico are never littered ; they sleep on the bare stones, and I never saw a curry-comb nor a substitute for it. Tied up the whole day in the yards of the city, they remain patiently waiting their evening meal ; they are often turned loose together, when it requires the use of the lasso to catch them. This is thrown with great dexterity by every ostler or servant, and the moment the horses or mules feel the rope on their neck they stand perfectly still, but without it will not suffer themselves to be saddled or bridled. The horsemen are, as I have before mentioned, extremely expert. I have often observed with pleasure a number of young men, in sport, amusing themselves by riding after and endeavoring to unhorse each other : they whirl round suddenly, and, seizing their adversary's horse by the tail, bring him to the ground by destroying the equilibrium.

With the greatest dexterity and agility they single out a bull in the open plains, and in the same manner bring the furious animal to the ground with little risk to themselves, their horses being so sure-footed as seldom to make a false step, even on roads and on rocks where the best English hunter would fail.

Horses are bred in great numbers at the different haciendas in the provinces, where they are sold very cheap. They run in a state of nature till wanted, when they are caught with a lasso, hoodwinked, and immediately mounted. For the first fifteen or twenty minutes, they exert their whole strength to throw the rider; but finding their exertions ineffectual, they patiently submit, and generally give but little trouble afterwards. The bit used in this process is a terrible instrument, something like that of the Mamelukes.

The Ex-Emperor, who was remarkable for his personal strength and prowess, was said to be very much attached to the taking of bulls and horses in the above manner.

The superb stable and stud of the Conde de Regla, in the city, contain the finest specimens of horses and mules in the country : the building, formerly a convent, though unfinished, might almost vie with the famous one at Chantilly : the horses are many of them of exquisite beauty, and some of great speed and fine action. Of this the public may judge from the models executed in wax by an Indian, and from that of El Volante (a horse of singular form and great velocity), presented to me by the Conde. The mules used for his carriages are, for size, strength, and form, much the finest I have ever seen ; many are near eighteen hands high, and of proportionate strength. In the stable of the Conde they

enjoy the luxury of sleeping on boards, but are not littered.

Mules are universally preferred in this country for drawing carriages of every description, as well as for transporting goods and for travelling long journeys, being stronger, and capable of enduring more fatigue and privations than the horse. In the carriages used by the nobility and gentry in Mexico and the other principal cities, two handsome mules only are used, yoked with singularly elegant harness; but the heavy clumsy travelling carriages on the public roads are usually drawn by eight or nine mules, and driven by two postillions. These vehicles, when laden for a journey with the household furniture, beds, provisions, &c. which custom renders it necessary to carry with you, make such an appearance or set-out as an Englishman has no concep-

tion of. Each article has to be unloaded every night, and carried into a place (I will not call it a room,) to remain till morning, when all must be repacked and reloaded, an operation which often requires two hours. From the time of being yoked to the carriage to their finishing a journey sometimes of from forty to fifty miles, do these patient animals continue their unceasing exertions over wretched roads, in the hot sun, without tasting food or even a drop of water. Neither horses nor mules (except those belonging to the great,) are ever dressed, but they have a custom of washing them, on their day's labour being finished, by sprinkling them copiously with cold water, which they consider an operation very refreshing and beneficial to health.

The full harness and equipment of a Mexican cavaliero is often very expensive

and elegant—the saddle, bridle, and their accoutrements being richly embroidered in gold, silver, and coloured silk. The boots, (or rather wrappers for the leg,) the spur, leathers, and coverings of the wooden stirrups, are embroidered, and some of the leggings only are so elegantly ornamented as to cost 150 dollars the pair; and the whole dress, if it have any pretence to fashion, cannot be purchased for less than six or 700 dollars. The saddle-room of the Conde de Regla contains many coverings for the horse, of great value, some being composed of valuable fur and lion skins, superbly mounted in gold and silver.

The price of horses varies as much as in England; a good handsome one may be purchased for twelve or fifteen pounds. Trotting being considered as a great defect, I bought one of the finest trotting horses in

the city, and a good figure, for twelve pounds, on account of its having this great fault; but those that are showy and graceful in their paces will often sell for 200 pounds, or even more. Mules bring high prices, if handsome and well broken in for the saddle; the clergy generally use them, and they will sell for two or three hundred dollars. The ordinary kind are used for the conveyance of goods from Acapulco and Vera Cruz to the capital, and it is common to meet a drove of near one thousand of them in company, laden with bales of merchandise of two or three hundred weight. Some of these muleteers are rich, and it is remarkable that a robbery of them is scarcely ever heard of. I have seen the great square of Mexico nearly filled with mules, loaded with silver for Vera Cruz, each mule carrying two

thousand dollars; and was told that there was no instance known of these rich convoys having been pillaged.

Asses are common here, but not so fine and large as in the south of Europe: they are employed in large droves for conveying burthens, but are not so usually met on the great roads as mules.

Prodigious herds of horned cattle are seen grazing in all the great plains and near the haciendas:—they are so like our black cattle in the southern part of Scotland that I almost hailed them as my country acquaintance; but the resemblance is chiefly in the exterior. The beef is in general hard and dry, but this may probably arise from the slovenly and injudicious manner in which the butchers perform their office, as well as from their mode of cooking. I have only once or twice met with good roast or boiled beef,

and that at the tables of English or American residents. Veal is not allowed, by law, to be killed.

Early every morning great numbers of cows with their calves are seen in the streets, when the warm milk is sold as wanted; and the city is also supplied from the haciendas in the neighbourhood. Butter is dear, and not of the finest quality; it is principally brought by the Indians, made up very neatly in the leaves which cover the heads of the Indian corn or maize. I have tasted good cheese of the country, but it is rare and dear. Small Dutch cheeses are common here, and I once, as a stranger, by chance, saw a specimen of our renowned countrymen from Cheshire, in company with a real Yorkshire ham.

The sheep here are rather handsome in appearance whilst living, but are not a valuable kind. They have long slender limbs

and large horns; their wool, perhaps for want of attention, is not fine, and the mutton lean and tasteless to those accustomed to the fine English breeds.

Flocks of goats are common in the mountains; and in the months of April and May the markets are well supplied with kid little inferior to lamb.

PIGS.—A fine breed of these useful animals is kept by several persons of wealth, as an article of trade, in the city of Mexico; and the care and attention paid to their cleanliness and comfort so far exceed any thing I have seen elsewhere, that a short account may be useful, by furnishing hints to our farmers, brewers, distillers, &c. by whom large numbers of these valuable animals can be kept. The premises where the business is carried on are extensive; consisting in general of a good dwelling-house, with a shop, slaugh-

ter-house, and places for singeing the pigs; large bowls for rendering the lard; salting and drying rooms; and lard rooms, with wooden binns for containing the rendered fat, which is an article of great consumption in Spanish cookery, being used as a substitute for butter. There is also a soap manufactory, in which the offal fat is manufactured, and apartments where the blood is made into a kind of black-pudding and sold to the poor.

Behind all these are the sties for the hogs, generally from 800 to 1000 in number, which occupy a considerable range of well-built sheds, about thirty feet deep, with the roofs descending very low, and having the entrance through low arches, before which is an open space, the whole length of the yard and about twenty-four feet wide, in the centre of which is a kind of aqueduct built of stone and filled with clean water,

supplied from a well at the end of the premises.—The hogs can only put their noses into this water through holes in the wall, which prevents their dirtying it, as it passes through the whole division of the yard. . This is the only liquid given them, and their food is maize or Indian corn, slightly moistened and scattered at stated hours on the ground, which, in the yard as well as the place where they sleep, is perfectly dry and clean. They are attended by several Indians with every possible care, and have a cold bath on the premises, which they are frequently obliged to use, as cleanliness is considered essential to their acquiring that enormous load of fat from which the principal profit is derived. Their ease and comfort also seem to be studiously attended to; and the occupation of two Indian lads will cause a smile on the countenances of my musical readers, when

S

they are informed that they are employed, from morning till night, in settling any disputes or little bickerings that may arise among the happy inhabitants of this community either in respect to rank or condition, and in singing them to sleep. The boys are chosen for the strength of their lungs, and their taste and judgment in delighting the ears and lulling the senses of this amiable harmonic society; and succeed each other in chanting during the whole day, to the great delight and gratification of the audience, who seem fully to appreciate the merits of the performers.

The proprietor of one of these establishments himself attended us, and explained with much complaisance the use of the various apartments; he assured me that the premises cost him 60,000 dollars, and that his sales before the revolution amounted to about 2000 dollars per week: indeed,

his display of diamonds, and his three splendid carriages with fine horses, standing in the yard, bespoke him a man of some opulence and importance. His stock are bred at a hacienda or farm belonging to him, near Otumba, and driven to Mexico, to be fattened, when about eight months old. The breed is said to have been brought originally from the Philippine Islands.

DOGS.—The breed of this useful domestic animal seems to be entirely left to chance: a few Spanish pointers only are to be seen, the rest are a mixed mongrel race of every description, of which some are large and kept as house-dogs. Every village swarms with them; they are a perfect nuisance from their numbers and being always loose. Travellers can scarcely pass a village or house in the night

but they rush out, and by their noise alarm and sometimes even seize the horses; a tax on them, well enforced, would either remedy this evil or produce a good revenue.

A very curious and diminutive species of wild dog is found in the mountains to the north east of Durrango. They are only eight or nine inches long, in form something like a greyhound, with a large high projecting forehead, long ears, and a long tail. They burrow in the ground, and are said (which, if true, is very extraordinary,) to feed on grass and other vegetable substances. They are sometimes brought to Mexico, and when domesticated, and improved in their food, they increase in size. Those I have seen were about ten or eleven inches long, and appeared to be a timid weakly race, though not very good-na-

tured. I procured one at Mexico, which had just arrived from the north, but it died in a few days.

Mexico produces an animal which seems to connect the wolf, fox, and dog: it is called the Cocyotie, and is about two-thirds of the size of the wolf, which it greatly resembles in shape and colour. While travelling, I have frequently heard their clamorous cries in the night, when hunting in concert in large packs. They are destructive to lambs, poultry, &c. but never attack men. I have seen them near the road when travelling in the day;—they suffer you to approach almost within gun-shot, and then move off very deliberately. A young one which I endeavored to rear made its escape, and could not be retaken. The smell of them is stronger and more disagreeable than that of the fox.

CHAPTER XXI.

Humming Birds.

No subject of Natural History has, since the discovery of the New World, excited the admiration of mankind more than this diminutive favorite of nature; which before the time of Columbus was unknown to the Old World. Though it abounds more in the warm regions, it is, however, dispersed over every part of America and its islands, in almost every climate, for it is found in summer months in Hudson's Bay and Canada. Captain Cook brought many fine specimens from Nootka Sound, and I now add several new species from the temperate Table-land of Mexico, and the

woods in the vicinity of the snow mountains of Orizaba, Pepocatapetl, &c.

There is not, it may safely be asserted, in all the varied works of nature in her zoological productions, any family that can bear a comparison, for singularity of form, splendour of colour, or number and variety of species, with this the smallest of the feathered creation. In my former collection the variety of different species amounted to near a hundred, and every day brings us acquainted with more. In Jamaica I procured the smallest known, which is considerably less than some of the bees;—and in Mexico many new species, whose splendid colours glow with a brilliancy and lustre not surpassed by any with which we were previously acquainted.

It has been a subject of much regret that the natural history and manners of the

numerous species which compose this extraordinary little family were almost unknown; I have, therefore, paid all the attention in my power towards completing this desideratum, but yet much will be wanting. The first I ever saw alive of these minute creatures was in the yard of the house of Mr. Miller, in Kingston, Jamaica. He had taken his station on the twig of a large tamarind tree, which was close to the house and overspread part of the yard: there, perfectly indifferent to the number of persons constantly passing within a few yards, he spent most of the day. There were few blossoms on the tree, and it was not the breeding season, yet he most pertinaciously kept absolute possession of his dominions; for the moment any other bird, though ten times as large as himself, approached near

his tree, he attacked it most furiously, and drove it off, always returning to the same twig he had before occupied, which he had worn quite bare of leaves for three or four inches by constantly perching on it. I often approached within a few feet, with pleasure observing his tiny operation of dressing and pluming, and listening to his weak, simple, and often-repeated note. I could easily have caught him, but was unwilling to destroy so interesting a little visitant, who had afforded me so much pleasure. In my excursions round Kingston I procured many of the same species, as well as the long-tailed black and a few others; and especially the one I have mentioned as the smallest yet described, but which has the finest voice of any.

I spent some agreeable hours in the place that had been the Botanical Garden of Jamaica, and on the various trees now

growing to a luxurious size met with many curious birds, among which this specimen was perched on the highest branch of the bread-fruit or cabbage tree. He poured forth his slight querulous note among a most curious assemblage of the valuable indigenous and exotic plants and trees of the island, on a spot, once the pride of Jamaica, but now a deserted wilderness. The various individuals of this charming little race are, as I have observed, scattered over the whole American continent and its islands; every district and island producing its local inhabitants. Near Kingston I found only four kinds, all known to naturalists. But in Mexico the species are numerous, and mostly new or undescribed. Near the capital, on my arrival, scarcely one was to be seen, but in the months of May and June numbers were found in the Botanic Garden, in the

centre of the city, and by offering a reward to the Indians many were brought to me alive. I had nearly seventy in cages, which with attention and care I kept living for some weeks; and could I have devoted my whole attention to them, I have no doubt of the possibility of bringing them alive to Europe. The accounts of their being so fierce and untameable as to beat themselves to death when confined are not true; no bird is more easily reconciled to its new situation. It is true they are seldom off the wing, but never beat themselves against the cage, nor the glass of a window; they remain, as it were, suspended in the air, in a space barely sufficient for them to move their wings, and the humming noise proceeds entirely from the surprising velocity with which they perform that motion, by which they will keep their bodies in the air, ap-

parently motionless, for hours together. In each cage was placed a small earthen cup, about half filled with sugar and water of the consistence of a thin syrup: in this various flowers had been inserted, principally the yellow bell-shaped corolla of the great aloe (*Agava Americana*); the end of which next the stem being cut off permitted the liquid to flow into the flower, into which the little prisoners were constantly inserting their long bified tongues, and drawing up its luscious contents. This operation was generally, like most of the actions of the bird, performed on the wing, but they sometimes alighted on the flower, perching against its sides in an upright position, and pumping up the mucilaginous liquid.

It is probable the whole of them feed on insects; numbers I am certain do so, having watched them attentively in the

Botanic Garden at Mexico, in pursuit of their minute prey; and in the yard of the house in which I resided at Themascaltepec, when one of them took entire possession of a pomegranate tree in blossom, on which he sat the whole day, catching the small flies that came to the flowers.

Naturalists have therefore fallen into error in asserting that these birds live entirely on the saccharine substance contained in flowers, as I have very frequently seen them take flies and other insects on the wing, and have on dissection found them in their stomachs.

There is little doubt that, with a supply of this food, as well as syrup, honey, &c. they might be kept alive in large cages; those in which I made my experiment were much too small for the purpose.

Although, like the robin and other birds of Europe, in a state of nature they are

extremely tenacious of any intrusion of their own species on their dominions, yet in captivity, when several kinds have been confined together, I never observed the least inclination to quarrel, but have seen the smaller take what appeared to be unwarrantable liberties with those of five times their size and strength:—thus, when the perch has been occupied by the great Blue-throated one, the diminutive Mexican Star has settled on the long beak of the former, and remained perched on it some minutes, without its offering to resent the insult.

The house I resided in at Xalappa for several weeks, on my return to Vera Cruz, was only one story high, enclosing, like most of the Spanish houses, a small garden in the centre, the roof projecting six or seven feet from the walls, covering a walk all round, and leaving a small space only

between the tiles and the trees which grew in the centre. From the edges of these tiles to the branches of the trees in the garden, the spiders had spread their innumerable webs so closely and compact that they resembled a net. I have frequently watched with much amusement the cautious peregrination of the humming bird, who, advancing beneath the web, entered the various labyrinths and cells in search of entangled flies, but as the larger spiders did not tamely surrender their booty, the invader was often compelled to retreat; being within a few feet, I could observe all their evolutions with great precision. The active little bird generally passed once or twice round the court, as if to reconnoitre his ground, and commenced his attack by going carefully under the nets of the wily insect, and seizing by surprise the smallest entangled flies, or those that were most feeble. In

ascending the angular traps of the spider great care and skill was required; sometimes he had scarcely room for his little wings to perform their office, and the least deviation would have entangled him in the complex machinery of the web, and involved him in ruin. It was only the works of the smaller spider that he durst attack, as the largest rose to the defence of their citadels, when the besieger would shoot off like a sunbeam, and could only be traced by the luminous glow of his refulgent colours. The bird generally spent about ten minutes in this predatory excursion, and then alighted on a branch of an *Avocata* to rest and refresh himself, placing his crimson star-like breast to the sun, which then presented all the glowing fire of the ruby, and surpassed in lustre the diadem of monarchs. Europeans who have seen only the stuffed remains of these little feathered gems in

museums have been charmed with their beautiful appearance; but those who have examined them whilst living, displaying their moving crests, throats, and tails, like the peacock in the sun, can never look with pleasure on their mutilated forms. I have carefully preserved about two hundred specimens, in the best possible manner, yet they are still but the shadow of what they were in life. The reason is obvious; for the sides of the laminae, or fibres of each feather, being of a different colour from the surface, will change when seen in a front or oblique direction; and as each lamina or fibre turns upon the axis of the quill, the least motion, when living, causes the feathers to change suddenly to the most opposite hues. Thus the one from Nootka Sound changes its expanded throat from the most vivid fire-colour to light green; the Topaz-

T

throated does the same; and the Mexican Star changes from bright crimson to blue.

The sexes vary greatly in the plumage in many of the species; so much so that it is with difficulty we recognise them. The male and female of the Mexican Star could not have been known had they not been seen constantly together, and proved to be so by dissection. They breed in Mexico in June and July; and the nest is a beautiful specimen of the architectural talent of these birds: it is neatly constructed with cotton, or the down of thistles, to which is fastened on the outside, by some glutinous substance, a white flat lichen resembling ours.

The female lays two eggs, perfectly white, and large for the size of the bird; and the Indians informed me they were hatched in three weeks by the male and female sitting alternately. When attending their young,

they attack any bird indiscriminately that approaches the nest. Their motions, when under the influence of anger or fear are very violent, and their flight rapid as an arrow; the eye cannot follow them, but the shrill piercing shriek which they utter on the wing may be heard when the bird is invisible, and often led to their destruction by preparing me for their approach. They attack the eyes of the larger birds, and their sharp needle-like bill is a truly formidable weapon in this kind of warfare. Nothing can exceed their fierceness when one of their own species invades their territory during the breeding season. Under the influence of jealousy they become perfect furies; their throats swell, their crests, tails, and wings expand; they fight in the air (uttering a shrill noise,) till one falls exhausted to the ground. I witnessed a combat of this kind near Otumba, during

a heavy fall of rain, every separate drop of which I supposed sufficient to have beaten the puny warriors to the earth.

In sleeping they frequently suspend themselves by the feet, with their heads downwards, in the manner of some parrots.

These birds were great favorites of the ancient Mexicans. They used the feathers as ornaments for their superb mantles in the time of Montezuma, and in embroidering the pictures so much extolled by Cortez. Their name signifies in the Indian language beams or locks of the sun;—they are still worn by the Indian ladies as ornaments for the ears.

CHAPTER XXII.

Agriculture.—Wheat.—Barley.—Indian Corn, or Maize.—
Fricollis.—Bananas.—The Great Aloe.—Pulque.

THE Agriculturists of New Spain, like the artists and manufacturers, are considerably behind those of Europe. The fineness of the soil and climate renders less labour and management necessary than with us; and the laying of manure on the land seems to be little practised. The outskirts of the cities furnish this article in abundance, yet it remains unemployed. Irrigation has been used from the earliest period. A simple plough of wood, pointed with iron, is drawn by two oxen, which are fastened to it by the horns; it is directed by an Indian with one hand, whilst with the

other he urges the animals on, with a stick armed with a point, as it is generally used to form the drills of proper extent for the maize; but when employed for wheat, a smaller share is introduced for that purpose.

The coa or spade is a simple triangular instrument of wood, armed with iron, and is used with great dexterity by the Indians.

The wheat is the finest I have ever seen. The fields are very extensive, and the grain is trodden out by mules, as it was formerly in Europe, and as it is still in Egypt, by Oxen.

Barley is not much in request, but it is sometimes given to horses, principally in a green state, instead of maize. I have no doubt but that excellent malt might be made from it.

The Indian corn, or maize, is very generally cultivated, and forms the supply of bread for the great mass of the people. It

is made into thin cakes, by soaking it in water, and grinding it into paste between stones. It is then baked on a stone over the fire, and makes an excellent and nutritious bread.

Small black beans called fricollis are in general demand all over New Spain: they form a part of every meal, and even strangers think them excellent. Immense fields of these are cultivated for the supply of the great cities.

Potatoes are not in common use, and are small and not well tasted; nor does the cultivation of these, or of other culinary vegetables, seem to be well understood; for, although all sorts are grown here, and are to be procured in the markets, yet most of them are inferior to the same species in the kitchen-gardens of Europe. I should except the onions (which are as white as

turnips and very mild), and the cauliflower and cabbages.

The tropical fruits are not, I think, to be surpassed by any other part of the world. I have already mentioned, in my account of the markets, their very luxuriant appearance: few objects can give more pleasure to the newly arrived European. But those fruits that were originally imported from Europe are by no means equal to our own. This, however, I am convinced, is principally owing to want of attention, and knowledge in the art of cultivating them. The whole management, as I have previously hinted, is confided to Indians entirely ignorant of the European arts of horticulture; and the engrafting of fruit trees has not yet, I believe, been introduced.

The banana (the musa) is extensively

cultivated, and of great importance, furnishing the inhabitants in the warmer parts with a wholesome aliment. It is sold in the market of the capital both fresh and in a dried state.

The great American Aloe (*Agava Americana*), called here the maguey, is of the greatest consequence to the Mexicans, and very largely cultivated from Perote to Toluca, and I believe much further. From it is made the refreshing and favorite beverage called pulque. It is in universal request among the inhabitants of the Capital, Puebla, Toluca, &c. and such is the consumption, that the three cities just mentioned are said by Baron Humboldt to have paid duties upon it to the amount of 817,739 dollars in the year 1793. Plantations of the agava are very extensive between Chollula and San Martin, the great road running for miles through them.

They are set about five or six feet asunder, and in favorable situations come into bloom in about ten years, at which period the valuable liquor is to be procured. As soon as the owner perceives the plant preparing to throw up its long flower-stem, he cuts out the leaves which form its centre, and hollows it out into the shape of a bowl, at the same time removing most of the other leaves, so that the whole sap destined for their supply flows to the great stem, and is received by the bowl-shaped cavity, into which it runs with such rapidity as to require to be emptied several times a day, for a space of two months. The liquor, when collected, is placed in jars or skins; it undergoes a slight fermentation, which takes place in a few days, and is immediately fit for drinking. Strangers prefer it fresh, but the natives seldom take it till it has acquired a strong

taste, and a disagreeable fetid smell, denominated fuerte, when it is esteemed in high perfection.

A strong spirit, called pulque brandy, is distilled from the liquor. The leaves form the roofs of some Indian houses, and fences, ropes, thread, cloth, and paper are also made from it; some part of the plant is also used medicinally, and the root, prepared with sugar, is converted into dulces or sweetmeats.

Sugar is made by the Indians in most parts of Mexico, though formerly imported from Spain. It is sold in small cakes, at a very reasonable rate. Aguardiente, a spirit resembling whiskey, is obtained from the canes in large quantities.

Coffee is grown, though not very generally; I saw some, of an excellent sort, within three leagues of Xalappa: and during my stay, an English gentleman was in treaty for an extensive hacienda, with the

intention of cultivating this plant on a large scale.

Cotton of a very fine quality is abundantly produced in most of the warm parts, but is manufactured to great disadvantage by the natives. A variety, of a fine cinnamon colour, is sold by the Indians; it is abundant at Themascaltepec, and is, I believe, the same as that of which the East India nankeen is made. The machine for extracting the seed is not known, and this troublesome process is performed by hand. The Indians also expose for sale great quantities of coarse calico, of their own making.

Flax or hemp I did not see: the growth was discouraged by the Spaniards, though the temperate region is well adapted to their production. The same discouragement existed as to the manufacture of silk.

Chocolate, made from the cocoa, was in

general use in America before the first arrival of Europeans, and is still held in high estimation. In Mexico the consumption is very great. It is manufactured in a simple manner, but is excellent. The cocoa is not, however, the growth of the country, but is imported from Guatamala and South America. It is to be regretted that it is not commonly produced in Mexico, where it is so much an article of consumption. Chocolate is to be procured on a journey, when scarcely any thing else can be had; and is of superior flavour and more easy of digestion than any I ever met with elsewhere. In the capital great numbers of females are employed in making it; which they do by grinding it by hand, between stones, in the same manner as the tortilios or maize cakes are made, and it is a laborious process. It is singular that the cultivation of the cocoa was, in

the time of Montezuma, very general in Mexico, as several cities paid tribute in that produce, and the fruit passed current as the coin of the kingdom.

The well known drug of the apothecaries' shops, jalap (the *convolvulus jalapa*), is the produce of the temperate region, principally in the neighbourhood of Xalappa; and hence its appellation, for the J and the X in the Spanish language are *idem sonans* and interchangeable. From 200,000 to 300,000 pounds are annually exported to Europe. Yet although this drug has been so long known, it was only of late that the genus of the plant to which it belongs was ascertained.

Excellent tobacco is produced in many parts of Mexico, and it was used in the form of segars in such quantities as to yield, in the time of the Spaniards, a net revenue of £833,400; but, since the

independence of the country has been declared and the restrictions on its growth have been removed, the revenues arising from it have been lost to the state, whilst the people have been little benefited, as the price of segars remains nearly the same.

The best known indigo is raised at Guatamala. It is also found in various parts of New Spain, but is much neglected.

Vanilla, the highly prized odoriferous pod, is obtained in the forests of Oaxaca and Vera Cruz, and it is exported exclusively from the latter place to the amount of 8,000 or 10,000 pounds annually. It is not much used in the manufacture of chocolate in the country.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Climate.

THE climate of New Spain varies more in different parts than that of any other portion of the globe of equal extent. The low situations near the shore are the hottest and most unhealthy. The ports of Vera Cruz and Acapulco are deserted by foreigners during the rainy season, which lasts from April or May till October; and indeed the natives, during this period, shut themselves up in their houses, or only leave them on the greatest emergencies. It is then that the yellow fever and black vomit make their ravages among the human species. Strangers, particularly young men from Europe, cannot remain with safety even for a day.

During the short period that I was in Mexico many who had arrived in the vessels from Liverpool died. One young man, named Lunn, who had married but a few days before he embarked from England, anxious to place his wife in safety, immediately on his arrival pushed forward to Xalappa, where he left her and returned to Vera Cruz to arrange his affairs: in three days she was a widow, in a strange land, without a knowledge of the language, and without being known to a single person. Before the window of the apartment I occupied at Xalappa were exposed to the air the bedding and clothes of a young American, lately the occupant of the adjoining room. He had been taken ill at Vera Cruz, left it immediately in a litter, but arrived here only to die. Another youth from Europe, who had fled the miserable shore, died at Puebla just

before our entering it. As these occurrences are common, the impression is less forcible:—but even the *hierreos*, or muleteers, have a dread of Vera Cruz, for to those accustomed to the Table-land it is almost as fatal as to strangers.

The Baron Humboldt has given a melancholy but true account of the principal sea-ports of this empire, taken from authentic records. After what he has said, it might be imagined that even commercial speculation would set a higher value on human life than to risk it in the intercourse with Vera Cruz. But it is only on the coast and a few leagues from it, and there principally to the newly arrived, that the climate proves so destructive of the human constitution. As you rise to the Table-land, the air perceptibly begins to cool, the face of vegetation altogether changes, the tropical plants disappear, and

those belonging to temperate regions supply their places. On the contrary, in the journey from the capital to Vera Cruz, about four leagues beyond Xalappa the suffocating heat commences, the oak tree is no longer to be seen, and you enter the fever district; and the pestilence increases as you approach the shore. This, however, chiefly applies to the rainy season, as at other times it may be visited with little apprehension. But at all times I should advise foreigners to remain on board their vessels as much as possible; for in the harbour there is not so much danger, probably in consequence of the cleanliness and good ventilation of the ships. The Rawlings, in which I sailed, with eight passengers and a crew of twenty men, remained several months in the bad season without the loss of a man; and the Phaeton frigate, in which I returned, with

a complement of several hundred persons, passed three of the worst months on the coast with the loss of only one person, a midshipman, who died in Tampico. I should advise the stranger to have a carriage in readiness to transport him into the interior without loss of time, for exposure to the sun in the heated streets of Vera Cruz must always be attended with danger to the new comer. Another thing I should recommend is to avoid the great inn, or Posada, opposite the landing place; it may be as well regulated a house as most of the Spanish inns; but it is very objectionable from the continual crowd of people, the noise and confusion of its billiard-rooms, and the confined and otherwise bad accommodation of the sleeping apartments; but, above all, the stranger is here constantly reminded of the number of foreigners who have died in the house, and this so de-

presses the mind as to unfit the body to resist the contagion of disease.

On my return to Vera Cruz from Mexico I applied to the Franciscan convent, only a few doors to the north of the inn, and they received me into their large, airy and cool house—which faces the sea, is well ventilated, and has the best water of the city. The good fathers keep a plentiful table;—you have your choice of society, and can enjoy exercise in the sheltered cloisters of the establishment.

When the traveller who has been compelled to remain in Vera Cruz amidst contagion and death approaches the salubrious Xalappa, and is assured by the appearance of the green oaks that he has left behind him the districts of fever, with what pleasure does he inhale the temperate air, and view the verdant hills that surround this city,—a more healthy and delightful spot

than which does not exist. Here a perpetual spring reigns, verdure continues throughout the year, the woods are never unclothed, the vegetable productions always to be obtained in the markets, and fruits and blossoms to be seen at the same time. The cottage of the Indian is only intended as a shelter from the rain, for the extremes of heat and cold are alike unknown; and should the passing storm invade his cage-like house, a mat spread to the windward affords sufficient protection. Having reached the Table-land, the traveller has now nothing to fear from heat: indeed, at Perote and other places similarly situated, he may in the mornings and evenings experience the reverse, and, at this height, a few miles only make a great difference, accordingly as you rise or descend. But at Mexico itself the climate throughout the year equals

the best part of our month of May, the mean degree of heat on the Table-land being between sixty-five and seventy of Fahrenheit.

High winds are so little known here, that I never experienced any thing like a storm during my residence. Earthquakes, however, are not unusual, though they are seldom attended with danger. In the month of April I was awoken by a smart shock, followed by a tremulous motion, as if a person had been shaking the bedstead. The whole house was alarmed, but I heard of no damage in the city, though at Tehuascaltepec it had injured the church, and displaced some of the statues from the niches on the front.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Ancient Mexico.

It was my intention to have mentioned nothing in this little work that had not come under my own observation; but as it is necessary in a description of Mexico to say something of its ancient state, concerning which, from the various contradictory accounts, so little can be depended on, I have been induced to alter my resolution to a certain extent. Therefore, after examining the few remaining monuments of ancient art which still exist in the capital, as well as those of more importance in Tezcucó and its neighbourhood, and also the collection of drawings, in the Minería, (made by order of the Spanish govern-

ment,) of most of the like subjects which are still to be found in the provinces, and having consulted the various authors whose works appear worthy of notice;—I have selected the following passages from the labours of the Abbe Clavigero, of whose account, as well as that of Bernal Dias, I have not the smallest reason to doubt the authenticity, as the remains at Tezcuco and other places in the vicinity confirm all they have said of the magnificence of the ancient capital. The mutilated map of the original city, in the state in which it was found by Cortez on his first arrival, is believed to be the only authentic document at present existing that can convey any idea of the size and regularity of its plan. This map is now unfortunately only a fragment, but still sufficient to prove the superiority of the ancient capital to the modern city raised by the Spaniards

on its ruins. It stood, at that time, like Venice, on a number of small islands in the lake, from which it is now, owing to the receding of the waters, distant about two miles. Bernal Dias, when looking down on the city from the top of the great Teocalli or Temple, compares it, from its regular division into squares, to an immense chess-board. This division appears to have been copied in the present city, which does not, however, contain one half so many squares as are depicted on the fragment of the ancient map. These squares seem to have been surrounded either by paved roads, or canals which could be passed by canoes, the former being marked by footsteps, and the latter by curled waves. In each of the squares or divisions was a temple, the name of which, in the Aztec character, was placed over it, and this has also been translated into

the Spanish language, and is probably in the hand-writing of Boturini, in whose collection this valuable document formed a prominent feature, and was even then mutilated and torn in the middle, as described in his catalogue of the valuable antiquities he possessed. In the copy of the map given in this work, the dotted lines are the supposed continuation of the squares ; but somewhere near the centre was the site of the great temple, which has probably occasioned some devotee long since to destroy that part. On the border on one side of the map is represented a line of ancient kings and caziques, with some of the Spaniards ; and on the opposite side, the remains of figures on horseback are strong proofs of its having been made after the conquest, which is confirmed by the first Christian church of St. Maria being also represented on it, as well as several

temples. The history of the conquest of this extensive empire is too well known to be repeated in a work of this kind, but it is probably requisite, previous to describing its existing antiquities, to give some idea of the state of the ancient capital and the magnificence of the monarch who then governed it, which the following selections will, it is hoped, in some measure convey.

“ ALL the servants of his palace consisted of persons of rank. Besides those who constantly lived in it, every morning six hundred feudatory lords and nobles came to pay court to him. They passed the whole day in the antechamber, where none of their servants were permitted to enter, conversing in a low voice, and waiting the orders of their sovereign. The servants who accompanied those lords were so numerous as to occupy three small

courts of the palace, and many waited in the streets. The women about the court were not less in number, including those of rank, servants, and slaves. All this numerous female tribe lived shut up in a kind of seraglio, under the care of some noble matrons, who watched over their conduct; as these kings were extremely jealous, and every piece of misconduct which happened in the palace, however slight, was severely punished. Of these women the king retained those who pleased him, the others he gave away, as a recompence for the services of his vassals. All the feudatories of the crown were obliged to reside for some months of the year at the court; and, at their return to their states, to leave their sons or brothers behind them, as hostages, which the king demanded as a security for their fidelity; on which account

they were required to keep houses in Mexico.

“The forms and ceremonials introduced at court were another effect of the despotism of Montezuma. No one would enter the palace, either to serve the king, or to confer with him on any business, without pulling off his shoes and stockings at the gate. No person was allowed to appear before the king in any pompous dress, as it was deemed a want of respect to majesty; consequently the greatest lords, excepting the nearest relations of the king, stripped themselves of the rich dress which they wore, or at least covered it with one more ordinary, to show their humility before him. All persons, on entering the hall of audience, and before speaking to the king, made three bows, saying at the first, lord; at the second, my lord; and at the

third, great lord. They spoke low, and with the head inclined, and received the answer which the king gave them, by means of his secretaries, as attentively and humbly as if it had been the voice of an oracle. In taking leave, no person ever turned his back upon the throne.

The audience-hall served also for his dining room. The table was a large pillow, and his seat a low chair. The tablecloth, napkins, and towels were of cotton, but very fine, white, and always perfectly clean. The kitchen-utensils were of the earthenware of Chollula; but none of these things ever served him more than once, as immediately after he gave them to one of his nobles. The cups in which they prepared his chocolate, and other drinks of the cocoa, were of gold, or some beautiful sea shell, or naturally formed vessels curiously varnished, of which we shall

speaking hereafter. He had gold plate, but it was used only on certain festivals, in the temple. The number and variety of dishes at his table amazed the Spaniards who saw them. The conqueror Cortez says that they covered the floor of a great hall, and that there were dishes of every kind of game, fish, fruit, and herbs of that country. Three or four hundred noble youths carried this dinner in form; presented it as soon as the king sat down to table, and immediately retired; and, that it might not grow cold, every dish was accompanied with its chafing-dish. The king marked, with a rod which he had in his hand, the meats which he chose, and the rest were distributed among the nobles who were in the antechamber. Before he sat down, four of the most beautiful women of his seraglio presented water to him to wash his hands, and continued standing all

the time of his dinner, together with six of his principal ministers, and his carver.

“ As soon as the king sat down to table, the carver shut the door of the hall, that none of the other nobles might see him eat. The ministers stood at a distance, and kept a profound silence, unless when they made answer to what the king said. The carver and the four women served the dishes to him, besides two others who brought him bread made of maize baked with eggs. He frequently heard music during the time of his meal, and was entertained with the humorous sayings of some deformed men whom he kept out of mere state. He showed much satisfaction in hearing them, and observed that, amongst their jests, they frequently pronounced some important truth. When his dinner was over he took tobacco mixed with liquid amber, in a pipe or reed beautifully var-

nished, and with the smoke of it put himself to sleep.

“ After having slept a little, upon the same low chair, he gave audience, and listened attentively to all that was communicated to him, and answered every one by his ministers or secretaries. After giving audience, he was entertained with music, being much delighted with hearing the glorious actions of his ancestors sung. At other times he amused himself with seeing various games played, of which we shall speak hereafter. When he went abroad, he was carried on the shoulders of the nobles in a litter covered with a rich canopy, attended by a numerous retinue of courtiers; and wherever he passed, every person stopped with their eyes shut, as if they feared to be dazzled with the splendour of majesty. When he alighted from the litter, to walk on foot, they spread carpets, that

he might not touch the earth with his feet.

“ The grandeur and magnificence of his palaces, houses of pleasure, woods, and gardens, were correspondent to this majesty. The palace of his usual residence was a vast edifice of stone and lime, which had twenty doors to the public squares and streets; three great courts, in one of which was a beautiful fountain; several halls, and more than a hundred chambers. Some of the apartments had walls of marble and other valuable kinds of stone. The beams were of cedar, cypress, and other excellent woods, well finished and carved. Among the halls there was one so large that, according to the testimony of an eye-witness of veracity, it could contain three thousand people. Besides this palace he had others, both within and without the capital. In Mexico, besides the seraglio for his

wives, there was lodging for all his ministers and counsellors and all the officers of his household and court; and also accommodation for foreign lords who arrived there, and particularly for the two allied kings.

“Two houses in Mexico he appropriated to animals; the one for birds which did not live by prey; the other for those of prey, quadrupeds, and reptiles. There were several chambers belonging to the first, and galleries supported on pillars of marble all of one piece. These galleries looked towards a garden; where, in the midst of some shrubbery, ten fish-ponds were formed, some of them of fresh water for the aquatic birds of rivers, and others of salt water for those of the sea. In other parts of the house were all sorts of birds, in such number and variety as to strike the Spaniards with wonder, who could not believe there was any species in the world

wanting to the collection. They were supplied with the same food which they fed upon while they enjoyed their liberty, whether seeds, fruits, or insects. For those birds who lived on fish only, the daily consumption was ten Castilian *pesos* of fish, (according to the testimony of the conqueror Cortez, in his letters to Charles V.) which is more than three hundred Roman pounds. Three hundred men, says Cortez, were employed to take care of those birds, besides their physicians, who observed their distempers and applied timely remedies to them. Of those three hundred men, some procured them their food, others distributed it, others took care of their eggs at the time of their incubation, and others picked their plumage at certain seasons of the year; for, besides the pleasure which the king took in seeing so great a multitude of animals collected together, he was prin-

cipally careful of their feathers, not less for the sake of the famous Mosaic images, of which we shall speak hereafter, than of the other works which were made of them. The halls and chambers of those houses were so many in number, as the conqueror above mentioned attests, that they could have accommodated two great princes with all their retinue. This celebrated house was situated in the place where, at present, the great convent of St. Francis stands.

“ The other house, appropriated to the wild animals, had a large and handsome court, with a chequered pavement, and was divided into various apartments. One of them contained all the birds of prey, from the royal eagle to the kestrel, and many individuals of every species. These birds were distributed, according to their species, in various subterraneous chambers, which were more than seven feet deep, and

upwards of seventeen in length and breadth. The half of every chamber was covered with flat stones: and stakes were fixed in the wall, on which they might sleep, and be defended from rain. The other half of the chamber was only covered with a lattice, through which they enjoyed the light of the sun. For the support of these birds, were killed, daily, near five hundred turkeys. In the same house were many low halls filled with a great number of strong wooden cages, in which lions, tigers, wolves, cayatoo, and wild cats were confined, and all other kinds of wild beasts; which were fed upon deer, rabbits, hares, techichis, and other animals, and the intestines of human sacrifices.

“ The king of Mexico not only kept all the species of animals which other princes do for state, but likewise such as by nature seemed exempted from slavery—namely,

crocodiles and serpents. The serpents were kept in large casks or vessels; the crocodiles in ponds, which were walled round. There were also various ponds for fish, two of which, that are remaining and still beautiful, we have seen in the palace of Chapoltepec, two miles from Mexico.

“Montezuma, who was not satisfied with having every sort of animal in his palace, also collected there all irregularly formed men, who, either from the colour of their hair or of their skin, or some other deformity in their persons, were oddities of their species. A humour this, however, not unattended with beneficial consequences, as it gave maintenance to a number of miserable objects, and delivered them from the inhuman insults of their other fellow-creatures.

“All his palaces were surrounded with beautiful gardens, where there was every

kind of beautiful flower, odoriferous herb, and medicinal plant. He had likewise woods, enclosed with walls and furnished with variety of game, in which he frequently sported. One of these woods was upon an island in the lake, known at present, among the Spaniards, by the name of Piñon.

“Of all these palaces, gardens, and woods, there is now remaining the wood of Chapultepec only, which the Spanish Viceroys have preserved for their pleasure. All the others were destroyed by the conquerors. They laid in ruins the most magnificent buildings of antiquity, sometimes from an indiscreet zeal for religion, sometimes in revenge, or to make use of their materials. They neglected the cultivation of the royal gardens, cut down the woods, and reduced the country to such a state, that the magnificence of its former kings could not now find

belief, were it not confirmed by the testimony of those who were the causes of its annihilation.

“ Not only the palaces, but all the other places of pleasure, were kept in exquisite order and neatness, even those which were seldom or never visited; as there was nothing in which he took more pride than the cleanliness of his own person, and of every thing else which was his. He bathed regularly every day, and had baths, therefore, in all his palaces. Every day he wore four dresses; and that which he once put off he never after used again: these were reserved as largesses for the nobles who served him and the soldiers who behaved gallantly in war. Every morning, according to the accounts given by some historians, upwards of a thousand men were employed by him in sweeping and watering the streets of the city.

“ In one of the royal buildings was an armoury filled with all kinds of offensive and defensive arms which were made use of by those nations, with military ornaments and ensigns. He kept a surprising number of artificers at work, in manufacturing these and other things. He had numerous artists constantly busied likewise, namely; goldsmiths, mosaic workmen, sculptors, painters, and others. One whole district consisted solely of dancing masters, who were trained up to entertain him.

“ The number of the images by which their false gods were represented and worshipped, in the temples, the houses, the streets, and the woods, was infinite. Zumarraga affirms that the Franciscans had, in the course of eight years, broken more than twenty thousand idols; but that number is trifling compared to those of the ca-

pital only. They were generally made of clay and certain kinds of stone and wood; but sometimes, too, of gold and other metals; and there were some of gems. In a high mountain of Achiauhtla, in Mizteca, Benedict Fernandez, a celebrated Dominican missionary, found a little idol called by the Miztecas *The Heart of the People*. It was a very precious emerald, four inches long and two inches broad, upon which was engraved the figure of a bird, and round it that of a little snake. The Spaniards offered fifteen hundred sequins for it; but the zealous missionary, before all the people, and with great solemnity, reduced it to powder. The most extraordinary idol of the Mexicans was that of Huitzilopochtli, which was made of certain seeds pasted together with human blood. Almost all their idols were coarse and hideous, from the

fantastical parts of which they were composed, in order to represent their attributes and employments."

* * * *

"This great temple occupied the centre of the city; and, together with the other temples and buildings annexed to it, comprehended all that space upon which the great cathedral church now stands, part of the greater market-place, and part likewise of the streets and buildings around. Within the enclosure of the wall which encompassed it in a square form, the conqueror Cortez affirms that a town of five hundred houses might have stood. The wall, built of stone and lime, was very thick, eight feet high, crowned with battlements, in the form of niches, and ornamented with many stone figures in the shape of serpents, whence it obtained the name of *coatepantli*, or the wall of serpents.

It had four gates to the four cardinal points: the eastern gate looked to a broad street which led to the lake of Tezcuco: the rest corresponded to the three principal streets of the city, the broadest and the straightest, which formed a continuation with those built upon the lake that led to Iztapalapan, to Tacuba, and to Tepejacaë."

* * * *

"Zumarraga, the first bishop of Mexico, says, in a letter of the 12th of June, 1531, addressed to the general chapter of his order, that in that capital alone twenty thousand human victims were annually sacrificed. Some authors, quoted by Gomara, affirm that the number of the sacrificed amounted to fifty thousand. Acosta writes, that there was a certain day of the year on which five thousand were sacrificed in different places of the empire; and another

day on which they sacrificed twenty thousand. Some authors believe that, on the mountain Tepejacae, alone, twenty thousand were sacrificed to the goddess Tontantzin."

* * * *

"The most frequent oblation, however, was that of Copal. All daily burned incense to their idols; no house was without censers. The priests in the temple, fathers of families in their houses, and judges in their tribunals, whenever they pronounced sentence in an important cause, whether civil or criminal, offered incense to the four principal winds. But incense-offering among the Mexicans, and other nations of Anahuac, was not only an act of religion towards their gods, but also a piece of civil courtesey to lords and ambassadors."

* * * *

“ There was no fixed place for burials: many ordered their ashes to be buried near to some temple or altar, some in the fields, and others in those sacred places of the mountains where sacrifices used to be made. The ashes of the kings and lords were, for the most part, deposited in the towers of the temples, especially in those of the greater temple. Close to Teotihuacan, where there were many temples, there were also innumerable sepulchres. The tombs of those whose bodies had been buried entire, agreeably to the testimony of the anonymous conqueror who saw them, were deep ditches, formed with stone and lime, within which they placed the bodies in a sitting posture upon *icpalli*, or low seats, together with the instruments of their art or profession. If it was the sepulchre of any military person, they laid a shield and sword by him; if of a woman,

a spindle, a weaver's shuttle, and a *xicalli*, which was a certain naturally formed vessel, of which we shall say more hereafter. In the tombs of the rich they put gold and jewels, but all were provided with eatables for the long journey which they had to make. The Spanish conquerors, knowing of the gold which was buried with the Mexican lords in their tombs, dug up several, and found considerable quantities of that precious metal. Cortez says, in his letters, that at one entry which he made into the capital, when it was besieged by his army, his soldiers found fifteen hundred *castellanos*, that is, two hundred and forty ounces of gold, in one sepulchre, which was in the tower of a temple. The anonymous conqueror says also, that he was present at the digging up of another sepulchre, from which they took about three thousand *castellanos*."

• • • •

“The Mexican empire abounded with all those kinds of paintings; for their painters were innumerable, and there was hardly any thing left unpainted. If those had been preserved, there would have been nothing wanting to the history of Mexico; but the first preachers of the gospel, suspicious that superstition was mixed with all their paintings, made a furious destruction of them. Of all those which were to be found in Tezcuco, where the chief school of painting was, they collected such a mass, in the square of the market, it appeared like a little mountain; to this they set fire, and buried in the ashes the memory of many most interesting and curious events. The loss of those monuments of antiquity was inexpressibly afflicting to the Indians, and regretted sufficiently afterwards by the authors of it, when they became sensible of their error; for they were compelled to endeavour to remedy the

evil, in the first place, by obtaining information from the mouths of the Indians; secondly, by collecting all the paintings which had escaped their fury, to illustrate the history of the nation; but although they recovered many, these were not sufficient; for, from that time forward, the possessors of paintings became so jealous of their preservation and concealment from the Spaniards, it has proved difficult, if not impossible, to make them part with one of them.

“ The cloth on which they painted was made of the thread of the maguey, or aloe, or the palm *icxotl*, dressed skins, or paper. They made paper of the leaves of a certain species of aloe, steeped together like hemp, and afterwards washed, stretched, and smoothed. They made also of the palm *icxotl*, and the thin barks of other trees, when united and prepared with a

certain gum, both silk and cotton: but we are unable to explain any particulars of this manufacture. We have had in our hands several sheets of Mexican paper: it is similar in the thickness to the pasteboard of Europe, but softer, smoother, and easy for writing."

* * * * *

"In this respect we have also to lament the furious zeal of the first bishop of Mexico, and the first preachers of the gospel; who, in order to remove from the sight of their converts all incentives to idolatry, have deprived us of many valuable monuments of the sculpture of the Mexicans. The foundation of the first church which was built in Mexico was laid with idols, and so many thousand statues were then broken in pieces and destroyed, that, although the kingdom was most abounding in works of that kind, at

present the most diligent search can hardly find any of them remaining. The conduct of those missionaries was no doubt laudable both in cause and effect, but they should have distinguished between the innocent statues of those people and their superstitious images; that some of the former might have been kept entire in some place where no evil consequence would have attended their preservation."

CHAPTER XXV.

Antiquities.

BARON HUMBOLDT states that the objects worthy the notice of the antiquarian are—the great Calendar and Sacrificial Stones in the Plaza Major, the colossal statue of the Goddess Teoyamiqui in the gallery of the University, the Aztec monuments in hieroglyphic pictures, and the two pyramids of San Juan de Teotihuacan. Of the two first I have brought home casts, taken from the subjects themselves by permission of the government. Of the pyramids I made models on the spot, and of the manuscripts and hieroglyphic pictures sent to Montezuma to inform him of the transactions of the Spaniards I have brought over



3



2





3

2

1

several; and, what is of more consequence to the antiquarian and historian, the original map of the ancient city, made by order of the Emperor for Cortez, and intended to have been transmitted to the King of Spain.

I also procured a great number of the ancient statues and idols in stone and burnt earth, sacred vessels, and other ornaments of the temples, with several of the domestic implements, and a variety of ancient documents of great interest, from which the public will be enabled to acquire information respecting the aboriginal inhabitants. But Mexico still possesses many objects of study for the antiquarian: sculptured idols are to be found in many parts of the city. The cornerstone of the building now occupied by the lottery-office, and fronting the market for shoes, is the head of the serpent-idol, of

great magnitude, which I should judge was not, when entire, less than seventy feet in length. Under the gateway of the house nearly opposite the entrance to the mint is a fine statue of a deity, having the human form, in a recumbent posture. It is ornamented with various symbols, and is about the size of life. It was found a few years since in digging a well. The house at the corner of a street at the south-east side of the great square is built upon and in part supported by a fine circular altar of black basalt, ornamented with the tail and claws of a gigantic reptile. In the cloisters behind the Dominican convent is a noble specimen of the great serpent-idol, almost perfect, and of fine workmanship. This monstrous divinity is represented in the act of swallowing a human victim, which is seen crushed and struggling in its horrid jaws. The ancient

MSS. or pictures, done by order of Montezuma by the best artists of his kingdom, and which conveyed intelligence of the movements of the Spaniards, are executed upon skins of deer, and some upon a species of paper made of the fibres of the great American aloe. They are articles of such interest, and so much prized by the government, that, though I experienced from the public authorities the greatest liberality, and every assistance in my pursuit for information concerning the ancient state of the country, yet no offers of mine could induce them to part with these MSS. until I had given them an assurance that, after they had been copied in England, I would transmit them again to Mexico.

I have likewise been so fortunate as to procure some of the pictures of Indian antiquities formerly in the collection of the celebrated and ill-used Chevalier Boturini.

They were done from pictures executed in the time of Cortez, and by his order, representing his contests with the natives, his residence in the capital, and other subjects connected with the conquest.

In the Minería is a fine collection of drawings of most of the remaining antiquities. I procured permission to copy them by an order from the minister Don Lucas Alaman, directed to Professor Don Jose Maria Bustamente. They represent the remains of pyramids, castles, fortifications, temples, bridges, houses, statues, basso-relievos, and idols. They were executed in consequence of an *Expedicion Real Antiquario hecho en el Reyno de Mexico, por el Capitan Dupaix*. The captain was accompanied by Signior Luciano Castane do Callijon de la Condeva, who is still living, and possesses many of the original sketches.

In these drawings some of the towers are

represented as seven stories high; one of the bridges has a pointed arch, which is formed of two stones only. Some of the door-ways have circular tops.

The drawings of the city of Palenque prove it to have been a magnificent place. The engravings that were taken from them and published in London last year are tolerably correct, as far as they go, but are incomplete. The windows are represented as arched, which is not the case, as the heads are square; but the door is rounded.

The Minería also contains a collection of antiquities, consisting principally of copper and stone adzes, spears, arrow-heads, &c. all of which greatly resemble those of an early period, which have been found in Europe.

There are several fine busts;—one, colossal, of a man in the same cap as that

represented on the head of a boy, which I have brought with me. Some have teeth of a white china-like substance, and the eyes of others are of different-colored stones; a peculiarity common to most of the Mexican statues.

Beads of jade and bloodstone have been found, but no other precious stones that I could hear of, although many are enumerated, as well as pearls, among the presents sent by Montezuma to the Spaniards. Cortez, in his celebrated letters to the king of Spain, greatly extols the Mexican workmanship in gold, numerous specimens of which he transmitted to Spain; but I could not learn that any thing of this kind existed at the present time in either public or private collections. What was sent to Spain, however exquisite the workmanship, was melted by order of the government; for, from the earliest period to

the last day of her possessing power in Mexico, Spain studiously kept from the rest of the world all information relative to her American dominions, and more particularly New Spain.

The only works of art of the inhabitants of the city of Mexico before the conquest, then called Tenochtitlan, now publicly seen, are the great Calendar stone, popularly called Montezuma's Watch, and the Sacrificial stone, or the grand altar, once standing in the great temple before the principal idol. The former measures twelve feet in diameter, and is cut from one large block of porous basaltic stone. It is supposed to have been placed in the roof of the great temple in the same manner as the Zodiac was in the temple of Tentyra in Upper Egypt. It now stands against the north-west wall of the cathedral, and is an attractive object of antiquarian re-

search, and a striking proof of the perfection the nation to which it belonged had attained in some of the sciences:—few persons, even in the most enlightened cities of Europe, and at the present day, would be capable of executing such a work.

From the first moment I beheld it, I determined, if possible, to convey to Europe a fac-simile of this fine specimen of Aztec skill. Through the influence of Don Lucas Alaman, the prime minister, I obtained permission of the clergy to erect a scaffold against the cathedral, and took an impression of it in plaster, which was afterwards carefully packed up, and with some difficulty conveyed to Vera Cruz. It has fortunately arrived safe in England, and now forms one of the subjects of the Exhibition of Ancient Mexico to be seen in the Egyptian Hall.

The Sacrificial stone, or altar, is buried in the square of the cathedral, within a hundred yards of the Calendar stone. The upper surface only is exposed to view, which seems to have been done designedly, to impress upon the populace an abhorrence of the horrible and sanguinary rites that had once been performed on this very altar. It is said by writers that 30,000 human victims were sacrificed at the coronation of Montezuma. Kirwan, in the preface to his *Metaphysics*, states the annual number of human victims immolated in Mexico to be 2500. I have seen the Indians themselves, as they pass, throw stones at it; and I once saw a boy jump upon it, clench his fist, stamp with his foot, and use other gesticulations of the greatest abhorrence. As I had been informed that the sides were covered with historical sculpture, I applied to the clergy

for the further permission of having the earth removed from around it, which they not only granted, but moreover had it performed at their own expense. I took casts of the whole.—It is twenty-five feet in circumference, and consists of fifteen various groups of figures, representing the conquests of the warriors of Mexico over different cities, the names of which are written over them. More information is to be acquired from these figures, respecting the gaudy costumes of the ancient warriors, than can be obtained elsewhere. During the time (and it occupied several days) the operation of taking the casts was going on, the populace surrounded the place, and, although they behaved with great order and civility, would frequently express their surprise as to the motives that could induce me to take so much pains in copying these stones; and several wished to be informed whether the

English, whom they considered to be non-Christians, worshipped the same gods as the Mexicans did before their conversion. I availed myself of the publicity which this operation gave to my pursuits, to offer to purchase any articles of curiosity from the Indians, or to reward those who could procure me intelligence of such. The consequence was, that various articles which had been carefully concealed were brought to light. Such as were portable I purchased, and of others I took casts and drawings, to enable me to make fac-similes on my return to England.

The largest and most celebrated of the Mexican deities was known to be buried under the gallery of the University. With some difficulty the spot was ascertained. Application was made to the heads of the College through the politeness of Señor Del Rio, Professor of Mineralogy, and the

great goddess was disinterred at the expense of the University. It was the labour of a few hours only, and I had the pleasure of seeing the resurrection of this horrible deity, before whom tens of thousands of human victims had been sacrificed, in the religious and sanguinary fervour of its infatuated worshippers.

Those who have read (and who have not ?) the relation of Cortez of the transactions of the siege of Mexico must have shuddered at the horrid recital of the enormities committed on those who were unfortunately made captives by the natives. The heart, still panting with life, was taken by the priest from the breast, and deemed the more acceptable to the deity if it smoked with life: and the mangled limbs of the victim were then divided amongst the crowd as a feast worthy of the goddess.

In the night of desolation, called by the

Spaniards Noche Triste, in which many were made prisoners by the Mexicans, the adventurous Cortez, and his few remaining companions in arms, were horror-stricken by witnessing the cruel manner in which their captive fellow-adventurers were dragged to the Sacrificial stone, and their hearts, yet warm with vitality, presented by the priests to the gods; and the more the separated seat of life teemed with animation, the more welcome was the offering to the goddess,—the more heart-rending the cries of the victims, the more grateful the sacrifice to this monster representative of deformity and carnage.

Some writers have accused the Spanish authors of exaggeration in their accounts of the religious ceremonies of this, in other respects, enlightened people; but a view of the idol under consideration will of itself be sufficient to dispel any doubt on the

subject. It is scarcely possible for the most ingenious artist to have conceived a statue better adapted to the intended purpose; and the united talents and imagination of Brughel and Fuseli would in vain have attempted to improve it.

This colossal and horrible monster is hewn out of one solid block of basalt, nine feet high, its outlines giving an idea of a deformed human figure, uniting all that is horrible in the tiger and rattle-snake: instead of arms it is supplied with two large serpents, and its drapery is composed of wreathed snakes, interwoven in the most disgusting manner, and the sides terminating in the wings of a vulture. Its feet are those of the tiger, with claws extended in the act of seizing its prey, and between them lies the head of another rattle-snake, which seems descending from the body of the idol. Its decorations accord with its

horrid form, having a large necklace composed of human hearts, hands, and skulls, and fastened together by the entrails,—the deformed breasts of the idol only remaining uncovered. It has evidently been painted in natural colours, which must have added greatly to the terrible effect it was intended to inspire in its votaries.

During the time it was exposed, the court of the University was crowded with people, most of whom expressed the most decided anger and contempt. Not so however all the Indians:—I attentively marked their countenances; not a smile escaped them, or even a word—all was silence and attention. In reply to a joke of one of the students, an old Indian remarked, “It is true we have three very good Spanish gods, but we might still have been allowed to keep a few of those of our an-

cestors!" and I was informed that chaplets of flowers had been placed on the figure by natives who had stolen thither, unseen, in the evening for that purpose; a proof that, notwithstanding the extreme diligence of the Spanish clergy for three hundred years, there still remains some taint of heathen superstition among the descendants of the original inhabitants. In a week the cast was finished, and the goddess again committed to her place of interment, hid from the profane gaze of the vulgar.

CHAPTER XXVI.

First Visit to the Silver Mine at Themascaltepec.

HAVING received an invitation from Mr. Smith Wilcox, the American Consul-General, to visit the silver mine about thirty leagues from Mexico, on which he was then, at considerable expense, erecting a steam-engine, for the purpose of clearing it of the water which had prevented it from being worked for several years;—on the 24th of April I accompanied that gentleman, his nephew, and the proprietor of the mine. We left the city after breakfast, in a carriage drawn by seven mules, and travelled by the side of the great aqueduct which bounds the road on one side, whilst the other is separated from the swampy

meadows reclaimed from the lake by a deep ditch, the bank of which is planted with large trees somewhat resembling our poplars. At a league's distance we passed the fine palace or castle of Chapultepec, built by the Viceroy Galvez at an immense expense, and lately occupied by the Ex-Emperor: it stands on a remarkable hill, or rather rock, and commands a most beautiful view of the city and surrounding country. About two miles farther lies the village of Tacubaya, finely situated on the first rising ground, principally composed of the beautiful houses, villas, and superb gardens, of the nobility and rich citizens of the capital. A little above this place, not far from the Bishop's Palace, is the noblest view of the city, but even from hence no idea of its extent could be formed by a stranger, as the site is so flat that little more than its profile can be seen. It

is from the top of its cathedral, or from its grand streets, crossing each other at right angles, that an estimate of the size and splendour of Mexico can be made. We now ascended by a tolerable road for nearly ten miles to an hacienda, where we stopped to dine, the road to it affording nothing very interesting, and in some places appearing barren and burnt up. At this spot rises the fine stream of water which forms the principal supply for the capital, to which it is carried, at great cost, by means of the aqueduct. We continued to ascend till within a short distance of Lerma, when, (having crossed the mountains that surround the valley of Mexico,) we descended into the plain or valley in which that place and the city of Toluca stand. On reaching the town we found the entrance closed for the night, but after some detention procured admission from the

Governor, and reached the Posada about eight in the evening.

Lerma is a regularly built town, but consists principally of small houses: it appears never to have been finished.

We left it soon after daylight, and, passing the end of a lake which looks as if it had formerly been much larger, crossed the fine plain, covered by rich meadows and considerable farms, in high cultivation. In two hours we reached Toluca, a distance of twelve miles, to breakfast.

This, like most of the Mexican cities, is handsome, and regularly built. Its exterior presents an appearance of prosperity I had not observed in other places: the houses had a new and fresh appearance, and, what I had not seen before, several new buildings were constructing. It has considerable manufactories of soap and candles; the best hams and sausages in New Spain are

said to be cured here; we observed several manufactories of them, and admired again their fine breed of hogs.

We left Toluca in the coach, and proceeded about two leagues farther, where the road for wheel-carriages ceases. Here having procured horses and mules for the whole party, which had been augmented by the addition of several persons going to the mine, (among them a Yorkshire blacksmith,) we ascended about a league, and then entered an extensive wood, which crowned the Cordillera, on the west side of the Table-land of Mexico. This was by much the most beautiful scene I had witnessed in America;—abounding with trees of the noblest form and loftiest height, most of them entirely new to me, but among them oaks and pines, whose size and luxuriance eclipsed any thing seen in the Alps or in Norway! We

still continued to rise, and in one elevated open place caught the last view of the mountains that surround the vale of Mexico: on our left lay the volcano of Toluca, covered with perpetual snow; and shortly after we reached a defile in the mountain, and began to descend towards the Pacific ocean.

The scenery was now inexpressibly grand. The ground, being broken into abrupt hills, afforded many openings, through which the tops of the immense forests below were seen to the greatest advantage. In many places, for a considerable distance, our path was shaded by trees of an amazing height, so close as almost to exclude the light,—on emerging suddenly from which the most enchanting prospects were spread beneath our feet; the summits of gigantic volcanos, receding like steps beneath us, seemed to lead the eye to the

waters of the Pacific, to which the mountain-torrents we passed were hastening. The descent now became very steep, so that in many places we were obliged to alight from our mules, and proceed, with cautious steps, over broken masses of basalt and other volcanic substances, where not a trace of the labour of man was visible, or any circumstances that could remind us of being in an inhabited country; except occasionally meeting small groups of Indians, carrying the productions of their little farms to the market of Toluca, or even as far as Mexico. From these simple people the unprotected traveller has nothing to fear; they are the most courteous, gentle, and unoffending creatures in existence, and never pass, without saluting, a stranger. Their burthens consisted generally of fruit, fowls, turkeys, mats, shingles of wood for roofs of houses, and sometimes of charcoal.

They generally had their wives and daughters with them;—clean, modest-looking women, carrying heavy burthens exclusive of the children usually fastened on their backs. After a descent of several hours through this ever-varying and sublime scenery, to the effect of which a thunder-storm added much majesty, we arrived at a small plain, surrounded on all sides by pine-capped mountains. In the centre of this, in the midst of highly cultivated ground, rose the neat little Indian church and village of St. Miguel de los Ranchos, placed in one of the most delightful situations and lovely climates in the world. On the mountain we might almost have complained of cold, but the descent had brought us into a temperature resembling the finest parts of Europe, and our approach to the village just before sunset brought home strongly to our recollection.

Our path lay through corn fields, orchards, and gardens. Apples, pears, and peaches, almost obstructed our way; and fields of potatoes and beans in blossom might, but for the swarthy and thinly clothed inhabitants, who gazed with surprise at our advance, and the luxuriance of the Nopal or the great American Aloe, in full bloom, have made us fancy ourselves in England. We rode up to the church, and on dismounting presently found ourselves surrounded by numbers of men and boys, all eager to render us any assistance in their power. A small room adjoining this edifice, called the *comunidad*, provided by Government for the reception of strangers, was pointed out to us as our residence for the night; where having spread our mattresses on the floor, and given the Indians directions for the suppers of ourselves and horses, we walked out to examine the

church. It was the eve of the feast of St. Mark, or, as the Indians who accompanied us called him, Nostras Boueno Amigo (our good friend).

The church was gaudily ornamented with pictures and statues, and had that day been dressed with fruits, flowers, palm blossoms, &c., disposed in arches, chaplets, and a variety of other pretty devices, in honour of their patron.

Opposite the door, under a venerable cedar, of great size, was a small temple and altar, decorated in a similar manner, with the addition of several human skulls, quite clean, and as white as ivory. Round the great tree some men were employed in splitting pieces of candle-wood, a species of pine which contains a considerable quantity of resin, and which, being lighted, burns with a clear flame like a candle.

I rambled through the village and the surrounding plantations of the maguey or *áloe*: many of the plants were then producing the pulque. Night was approaching, and I hastened my pace, to reach our lodging, when the bell suddenly tolled in a quick manner, and in an instant the churchyard was brilliantly illuminated by the flame of eight piles of the candlewood, prepared for that purpose; the effect was heightened, by its being quite unexpected. On my entering the churchyard four men discharged a flight of rockets, which was instantly answered by a similar salute from every house in the place: this was the commencement of the fete for the following day. In a quarter of an hour the bonfires were extinguished, and the church doors closed; and we retired to our place of rest to take the homely supper provided for us by our

new friends, which had been prepared in a house in the village. Our meal was not finished when a message requested our speedy attendance in the church: on entering we found it illuminated, and crowded by numbers of persons, of both sexes. Dancing, with singular Indian ceremonies, had commenced in front of the altar, which to my astonishment I immediately recognised to be of the same nature as those in use before the introduction of Christianity. The actors consisted of five men and three women, grotesquely but richly dressed, in the fashion of the time of Montezuma. One young man, meant to personate that monarch, wore a high crown, from which rose a plume of red feathers. The first part of the drama consisted of the representation of a warrior taking leave of his family preparatory to going to battle;—a man and

woman danced in front of the altar, and clearly expressed the parting scene, and knelt down and solemnly prayed for the success of his undertaking. The next act commenced with two warriors, superbly dressed; one, a Mexican, was distinguished by the superior height of his head-dress, and by a piece of crimson silk suspended from his shoulders: after dancing some time, a mock fight began, which, after various evolutions, terminated of course in the Mexican taking his enemy prisoner, and dragging him by his hair into the presence of his sovereign; when the dance was resumed, and the vanquished frequently implored mercy, both from his conqueror and the monarch. The various parts were admirably performed:—no pantomime could be better, and I almost expected to see the captive sacrificed to the gods. The audience seemed pleased with

our attendance, except one old man, who appeared to think we had seen too much; he was a little elevated with pulque, but some of the younger ones carried him out. In dancing, the women accompanied their motions and the music with a slight instrument in the right hand; it was a rattle, made of a small gourd ornamented with silver bells, and had a pleasing effect. I tried to buy one of these, but they refused to part with it. One old man seemed to act in a threefold capacity:—he was fiddler, or leader of the band; master of the ceremonies; and, if I mistake not, represented the high priest. He wore a white dress, over which were placed wreaths of small green leaves—and he apparently regulated the whole performance of the drama. On one occasion, when the royal Montezuma received the homage of his prisoner, the monarch remained standing, which being contrary to the etiquette

of his court, he was gently reminded of the error by getting a smart stroke on the cheek with the fiddlestick of the high priest; on which his majesty immediately squatted, and received with propriety the address of his general and the supplication of his prisoner.

Soon after this we left the church and retired to rest, but were shortly afterwards serenaded at our residence; the party wished for admission, but Mr. Wilcox being indisposed, we refused to open our door. About midnight we heard them again at their revels, when a flight of rockets concluded their devotions till morning.

We were still eighteen miles from the mine, at which it was desirable we should arrive early; we therefore left the village before day, some of the people having remained all night with our horses. They wished much to detain us, to see their fete,

and I felt regret at not staying. Our road lay through the numerous little farms belonging to the town, which extends a considerable distance. All was as silent as death, except the stream that runs through this peaceful vale; and the moon shone without a cloud as we passed through the plantations and gardens of these happy children of nature, who here cultivate their native soil without the interruption of a single white face, and seem scarcely to feel or even know their humiliating situation. Half an hour's easy ride brought us again to the woods, and to a repetition of the same magnificent scenery as that of the day before. In some places, the height of the trees and closeness of the foliage over our heads were such as to make it absolutely dark, although the moon still shone with the greatest splendour. Our path was in some places dif-

cult, and we had again to ascend towards the mountain-regions. About sunrise we reached a more open and cultivated country, and travelled near a rapid river, whose banks were covered with fields of wheat and maize—the prospect from hence is as rich as any part of Devonshire. Our narrow path, in many places, was so overgrown with vegetation as to be almost impassable. Among the fruits that presented themselves was our common blackberry, in greater perfection than in Europe; and once or twice we gathered very good strawberries. We now reached a sterile sandy district, and passed a few barren hills, which had, in some places, been worn by torrents into a variety of the most extraordinary forms: leaving these, we descended into a fine country, and entered the mining district of Themascaltepec, which a few years since produced a

considerable portion of the precious metal exported to Europe. A mile of steep and difficult descent brought us to the town from which the district is named, most romantically situated in a deep valley, near the junction of three rapid mountain-streams, on the only spot sufficiently level for the purpose.

Themascaltepec contains about one thousand inhabitants. It is now in a state of decay; most of the haciendas for preparing the silver ore are in ruins, and the expensive water-courses, which formerly turned the ponderous machinery for pounding the ore, are now neglected, and concealed by the thick vegetation with which they are overgrown.

The appearance of so many strangers in this retired little town excited some surprise among its inhabitants. I was the first Englishman that ever visited it. We were

hospitably received at the house of Don Jose Benitas, where Mr. Wilcox was met by Mr. Goulde, his American engineer, and many of the people whom he had brought from the United States for the purpose of erecting the steam-engine then putting up at his mine, distant within a mile of the town.

After partaking of a good Spanish breakfast, for which our long ride gave us an excellent appetite, we remounted our horses and rode thither. The road or path had been improved at much expense by Mr. Wilcox, but still it is such as few persons accustomed to English turnpikes would choose to venture upon on horseback: but surely nothing can exceed it in point of romantic scenery, or in the luxuriance and variety of the vegetation, which in some places renders it difficult of passage. The mine is situated in a

valley, through which a small stream winds, till it falls into the river at the bottom of the town.

We found the works in considerable forwardness, and part of the machinery for the steam-engine, which had been brought from Vera Cruz to Toluca on waggons, and afterwards through the woods by means of rude wooden carriages built on the spot, assisted by Indians and oxen, lying near it.

A shed of great magnitude, in the form of a cross, and as large as a cathedral, had been very ably constructed, and roofed with shingles, under the direction of Don Jose Benitas, with the aid of Indians only, and without the use of iron, being lashed firmly together with thongs of raw hides. It is intended to cover the engine, and the various work-shops, as well as the mouth of the mine; and to protect the

workmen from the sun and rain. The erection of roofs of this magnitude in England would have been an enormous expense, and exercised the talents of an able architect.

The Indian workmen, like all uninformed people, are strongly prejudiced in favour of their own customs; and the Europeans who have taken mines in Mexico will have much to contend with before they can bring them to work under their directions. They are indeed particularly averse to innovation. A common wheelbarrow is much too complex a machine to be used in removing the rubbish from the mine; and Mr. Wilcox was obliged to submit to two men dragging about half as much earth on a raw hide as one could have removed with ease on a barrow. A saw for cutting planks they had never seen till we arrived. Its operation astonished them. They thought it impossi-

ble that more than one plank could be made from a tree: yet, by kind usage, and by respecting their prejudices, I have no doubt they will gradually be brought to know the superiority of our Mechanics and to obey their directions; but it must be effected by degrees, and with caution: compulsive measures must never be resorted to, and the workmen sent out must be particularly cautioned not to interfere in their religious prejudices.

We returned to dinner, and in the evening rambled along the banks of one of the numerous streams that unite near this place, and form a considerable river, which empties itself into the Pacific ocean.

The situation of Themascaltepec is the most delightful that can be imagined: its temperature is rather warmer than that of the capital, but I never found it unpleasant, and there is scarcely a vegetable pro-

duction that might not be cultivated here in perfection.

I know of no more desirable place for human residence: it wants only the re-establishment of the mines or manufactories, to make it again what it has been, the source and mart of abundance and riches. The various remains of haciendas, and of smelting and amalgamation houses, on the banks of its rapid streams, attest its former consequence; and if ever commercial enterprise, and the employment of British capital should be established in Mexico, no place I have seen can be better adapted for the purpose, as, independent of its other advantages, any quantity of machinery could be worked by its waters, and the neighbouring woods could furnish an inexhaustible supply of fuel.

Sunday being market-day, the town was crowded with Indians, who brought with

them great quantities of fruit, and other vegetable productions of the Tierra Caliente; among which were two or three kinds of raw cotton, and a quantity of sugar, in cakes, resembling bee's wax.

At the house of Don Jose Benitas was a meeting of Indians, to settle a contract for timber for the mine. The contractors, with three *alcaldes*, or chief magistrates of the villages, known by their silver-headed sticks, came to meet Mr. Wilcox, to arrange this important affair, and it was not done without much serious debating, and many long speeches, which the *alcaldes* delivered in a most deliberate and solemn manner.

In the evening we attended an itinerant kind of theatrical exhibition, consisting of interludes, rope-dancing, tumbling, &c. Some of the feats were exactly the same as those performed before Cortez, on his first arrival; and such as I have not seen in Eu-

rope. A fellow placed himself on the ground, raised his bare feet, and received on them a beam of wood, eight feet long, and eight inches thick, which he threw several times into the air, catching it again on the soles of his feet; he then caused it to spin round like the fly of a jack,—when, changing his manner of striking it, he made it turn lengthways, with great velocity throwing it from one foot to the other, so that the bells fastened to the ends of it kept time to the music. After amusing us awhile in this way, he rested a few minutes, when two boys were suspended to the ends of the beam, which he again balanced and threw with them into the air, receiving them altogether on his feet. They were then put into rotatory motion, and turned with such violence, that one of the lads fainted: this

put an end to the exhibition, which was attended by some of the first people in the place, who provided their own seats, though some families had only a mat spread on the ground.

Ices, dulces, &c. were served during the time of exhibition. The place was illuminated by two fires of candle-wood, raised about seven feet from the ground.

The company seemed highly delighted, and the behaviour of the lower classes was very orderly, although there was no lack of mirth, as the Indian who enacted the clown performed his part in a manner which would not have disgraced Grimaldi himself. His comical remarks excited the most boisterous merriment, in which I was obliged to join at my own expense, as he made several pointed allusions to a stranger who had arrived at Themascaltepec from

the other side of the world, to feast on humming birds, beetles, butterflies, and lizards.

The following day our party rode to an amalgamation house, the only one of consequence now in operation, about two miles up the river, on the bank of which it is situated. The superintendent showed us the whole process of extracting the silver from the ore, which gives employment to a great number of people, principally Indians. The ore, which was brought from a mine at some miles' distance, by mules, is of a yellowish clay colour, and not very rich: it is of that kind distinguished here by the name of colorado. It is first pounded by large heavy stampers, worked by water, and sifted through hides pierced with small holes, to answer the purpose of sieves; the powdered ore is next carried

into a large flagged apartment, and piled in heaps of a ton or more in each, and then mixed with salt, sulphate of iron, lime, vegetable ashes, &c. A quantity of mercury in proportion to the calculated quantity of the silver, is added, and suffered to remain some time, the whole being turned or worked together by Indians treading it with their feet. When they suppose the mercury has entirely united with the ore, it is put into vats, over which a stream of water passes: the amalgamated ore is then stirred up, and the earthy part carried off by the stream, and the mercury, incorporated with silver, remains at the bottom. The silver is afterwards separated from the quicksilver by means of fire, with a considerable loss. It has been proved by experiments made lately in Cornwall on ore sent from Mexico for the purpose, that the

same or nearly the same process used in smelting tin may, with considerable advantage, be applied to the more valuable metal.

Having obtained specimens of the ore, in its different stages of preparation, and the various processes used being explained, we rode through a very rich valley to Upper Themascaltepec, a small town of not very inviting appearance, about four miles from the lower town, and returned by another route to Mr. Wilcox's mine. The ride was altogether through a fertile country, and the farms and cottages presented an appearance of comfort not always seen. We killed several new birds, among which was a species of thrush, of a deep lead colour, whose note is not surpassed by any of that musical family which inhabit Europe.

I shot several humming birds in the

garden of the house in which we lived—a pomegranate tree in blossom was much frequented by them, and afforded me many opportunities of observing their manners.

The rocks round the town abound with an elegant species of lizard, of a dark blue and orange colour. I unfortunately engaged a boy to catch me half a dozen, for which I gave him a quarter of a dollar: he spread the report of this through the town, and the next day all the idle fellows of the place beset my lodgings with strings of lizards—the whole neighbourhood seemed to have been ransacked for them.

The appearance of the fire-flies in the evenings is very beautiful, and, to an European, surprising. Soon after sunset the air is filled with small luminous floating sparks, shooting in every direction, and vanishing in an instant. This was the first place

where I had seen them in great abundance, but my attempts to take them were unsuccessful.

The evenings spent in these regions in the open air are more delightful than those of the finest parts of Italy; and the appearance of the sides of the mountains round the town at this time was highly picturesque at night, as it was near the termination of the dry season, when it is the custom to burn the low brushwood and dry vegetables, to improve and clear the ground for a new crop. They were generally fired at night, when the sides of the hills became a blaze, which spread with rapidity, and resembled the burning lava of a volcano, surrounding the town for many miles with moving sheets of flame.

Mr. Wilcox having finished the business on which he came, we left this pleasant

place about noon, arrived at St. Miguel early in the evening, and experienced the same attention from the Indian inhabitants as before. I had furnished myself with a few segars for them, and they seem always gratified with any little attention from Europeans. Some horses, the property of travellers, had lately been carried off from the village, and they placed a strong guard over ours for their security. Many of them were at our door before daylight, to offer their assistance.

We left them early, intending to reach Lerma that night, but in ascending a very steep part of the road my saddle slipped off the horse, by which means I received a severe fall, and it was with difficulty I could reach Toluca; where having been bled, and rested till the next day, we proceeded to Lerma, and the following evening entered Mexico, much pleased with the magnifi-

cent country through which we had passed, and the simple people who inhabit it.

On my arrival I immediately prepared for making casts of the Aztec idols and sculptures which had been discovered about twenty-four years since and suffered to remain entire. The colossal figure of Teoyamiqui, the Goddess of War, was interred under the gallery of the University, but on an application from M. Del Rio, professor of mineralogy, the earth was removed from around it, to enable me to take an impression in plaster, a process which occupied several days, during which, as I have elsewhere related more in detail, the court-yard was generally crowded with persons drawn by curiosity to see this monstrous idol of the ancient Mexicans.

I next procured an order from the Minister of State, Don L. Alaman, for the

pavement of the great square to be removed, so as to enable me to make casts of the sculptured sides of the great sacrificial stone or altar. The operation of moulding this huge block of stone was attended with some trouble, as, at the depth of two feet, the water flowed into the excavation, and greatly impeded the work; to which the continual influx of the curious contributed not a little.

A scaffold was then erected by order of the bishop against the side of the cathedral, to allow me to cast the great Calendar stone, vulgarly called Montezuma's watch. It is thirty-six feet in circumference, but being flat, I was enabled to take it in several pieces, as without this it would have been difficult to have removed the copy to the sea-coast for embarkation. This cast was attended with much personal labour; for, as I could enlist none

who understood the process, to assist us, the whole trouble devolved on my son and myself; but the publicity which these operations gave to my pursuits were so far advantageous, that through them I had several statues, manuscripts, and other antiquities offered me for sale, which otherwise I never could have discovered.

Having prepared my casts for transportation, and finding a little leisure from my other avocations, I determined to visit those places in the neighbourhood most interesting to the antiquary and historian; as containing remains of the palaces, pyramids, or temples of the aboriginal inhabitants.

CHAPTER XXVII.

Excursion from Mexico to Tezcuco, Otumba, and the Pyramids of St. Juan de Teotihuacan, and round the Lake of Tezcuco.

ON Whit-Sunday, 1823, I left Mexico, in company with Mr. Gillow and my son, attended by an Indian guide, furnished us by the politeness of Donna Roderigez, mother of the Countess of Regla, to whom also we were indebted for letters of introduction to some of the principal inhabitants of Tezcuco.

We were early on horseback, and in passing the great square of the city, witnessed a sight not often seen by Europeans, though no rarity here:—nearly a thousand horses and mules, loaded with silver, were

just preparing to start for Vera Cruz, to ship the latter on board an English frigate. Such a scene, when the mining operations are in activity, is a very common occurrence; and even now, when the mines were nearly all filled with water, and ruined, it seemed scarcely to attract the notice of the people.

We proceeded several miles on the original causeway leading to Vera Cruz, which passes over what was formerly the Lake of Tezcuco, but is now dry. When we arrived at Mexico, only seven weeks before, the ditches were filled with water, and covered by myriads of shoveller ducks and other aquatic birds, and Indians were employed in fishing; but, owing to the unusually dry season, the whole had become an arid desert, and sent forth such effluvia, as, in a less elevated country, would have been productive of the worst

consequences. The usual road lay round the borders of the lake, but our guide took us across its dry bed, which shortened the journey above a league. This passage brought forcibly to my recollection the accounts of journeying over Arabian deserts, except that on one side our prospect terminated in vegetation, and on all sides in mountains. It was a level sand, without a blade of grass, or any other vegetable matter, so burnt up and yielding, that our horses could only walk, and that with difficulty; and there was not a living object near us, except that now and then a group of Indians chanced to cross our path, which still kept up the resemblance to Arabia, as they were not unlike the petty caravans. When we arrived at a village, we observed the first commencement of verdure, and a few miles more, through sandy, parched fields, brought us

again into a good road; and, after a pleasant ride over a country not very fertile, we reached the gates of Tezcucó. For some time before you approach the immediate vicinity of this city, you are apprised that you are near a place of great antiquity. You pass by the large aqueduct for the supply of the town, still in use, and the ruins of several stone buildings of great strength. A bridge, over which the road passes (Puente des Brigantinas), points out the place where Cortez built and launched his brigantines on the lakes, when he returned to conquer the capital. But such is the change in the face of the country, that it is now a league and a half from the water. A little further on we came to the foundations of ancient buildings of great magnitude.

Near the gates, we observed the modern ditches dug for the defence of the city

during the revolution: these had brought to light several ancient structures, all of great strength and many of considerable size. On entering the gates, to the right are seen those artificial tumuli, the teocalli of unburnt brick so common in most Indian towns, supposed to be temples, tombs, or places of defence, or perhaps serving for all these purposes.

The town was crowded with country people; and our English dresses and small saddles excited their surprise and merriment. We were conducted to the house of Don Pedro Poso, the chief magistrate, an old Spaniard, and a most hospitable and worthy man, by whose family we were received and treated with the greatest politeness. His brother, with whom I had formed some acquaintance in Mexico, and who was well acquainted with the antiquities of the place, fortunately happened to be

travelling through the town at the time, and very kindly undertook, whilst dinner was preparing, to conduct us to some of the many interesting objects with which Tezcucuo abounds.

The foundations and ruins of temples, fortresses, palaces, and other extensive buildings, are alone sufficient to attest its former consequence and splendour; but it is likewise well known to have been in old times the seat of Mexican literature and arts. It was the Athens of America, and the residence of historians, orators, poets, artists, and the great men of every department of the sciences who existed in those days. It was on the return of Cortez to the attack of Mexico, after a series of misfortunes succeeding the night of desolation, with his army recruited by the Spaniards from Cuba and reinforced and assisted by the Tlascallans, that, advancing

to this city, he was invited by the caique to enter and take up his quarters for the night; but the wary general, suspecting treachery, deferred his entry till the morning, when he found the town deserted, and that preparations had been made to destroy his army had he accepted the invitation on the evening before. Upon this, Cortez deposed the reigning caique, and placed in his stead a young man who was in great favour with him, and who ever after continued firmly attached to his interest. He built a strong fortress or barracks for the safety and convenience of Cortez's troops; and the town remained the head-quarters of the Spaniards till the final reduction of Mexico.

Under the guidance of Don Pedro Poso we commenced our rambles, and first inspected the Spanish palace built soon after the conquest. It is large and has been

handsome, but is now in as ruinous a state as the Indian palace which preceded it.

We were next shown an Indian idol, nearly perfect; the rattle-snake, of considerable size, lying neglected under a gateway. It had originally been painted of various colours, some of which were rendered perfectly distinct by merely throwing water upon it. From this we walked to the Spanish quarters or barracks, built by the young caique of Tezcucó for Cortez, still entire, surrounded by a wall twenty feet high, on the top of which the traces of the walks of the Spanish centinels are distinctly visible; and we were shown a recess in the wall built for the celebration of mass. After passing the fine aqueduct, and several tumuli, (pyramids of unburnt bricks,) our guide conducted us to the site of the palace of the ancient caiques, or tributary kings of Tezcucó. It must have been a

noble building, far surpassing any idea I had formed of the architectural abilities of the aboriginal Americans. It extended for three hundred feet, forming one side of the great square, and was placed on sloping terraces, raised one above the other by small steps: some of these terraces are still entire, and covered with cement, very hard and equal in beauty to that found in ancient Roman buildings. From what is known of the extensive foundations of this palace, it must have occupied some acres of ground. It was composed of huge blocks of basaltic stone, of about four or five feet long, and two and a half or three feet thick, cut and polished with the utmost exactness. The great church which stands close by is almost entirely built of the materials taken from the palace, many of the sculptured stones from which may be seen in the walls, though most of the ornaments are turned in-

wards. Indeed our guide informed us, that whoever built a house at Tezcuco made the ruins of the palace serve as his quarry. On visiting this city the antiquarian will find in it many things worthy of his notice. I suspect that most of the buildings are little altered from what they were before the arrival of the Spaniards, who must themselves have employed, at least for some time, the same workmen and materials as the original inhabitants. In many of the walls and pavements I discovered fragments of sculptured stones, and in a small house I found the ancient arms of Mexico, the Spread Eagle and Nopal, with hieroglyphic characters. At a well about half a mile from the town are two circular carved stones, that may have been used on the identical spot before the conquest.

On our return our host pressed us to wit-

ness a cock-fight (it was Whit-Sunday): to oblige him, I saw for the first time in my life that sanguinary sport, as it is called, in a building erected for the purpose. The place was crowded with persons of both sexes and all ages, and I was mortified to see several females, well dressed, but whose looks too evidently betrayed the pleasure they received from this inhuman pastime. I could not but consider it as a strong proof of the great distance at which these people are placed behind the inhabitants of Europe in refinement and intellectual enjoyment. I am no judge of such things myself, but the English friend who accompanied us, and who is from Lancashire, assured us that the animals were very fine ones, and one of the inhabitants, in speaking in praise of them, said they were of the true Derby breed !

Whilst at our dinner we were informed

that at a distance of only two leagues was a place called Baño de Montezuma, and that it had formerly been used as a bath by that monarch. A gentleman of the town, Don Trinidad Rosalia, offered to escort us, and in a few minutes we were on horseback : after a smart canter through cultivated grounds, and over a fine plain, bounded by the mountains of the Cordilleras, we approached an hacienda and church*, and here I expected to find the bath of which we were in search, in some subterraneous place, but learnt to my surprise that we had to mount a conical mountain called Tescosingo. We employed our horses as far as they could take us, but the unevenness of the ground at last obliged us to dismount, and having fastened them to a nopal tree, we scrambled with great

* Every person who builds an hacienda is by law compelled to erect a church also.

difficulty through bushes and over loose stones, which were in great quantities on all sides, and at last perceived that we were on the ruins of a very large building—the cemented stones remaining in some places covered with stucco, and forming walks and terraces, but much encumbered with earth fallen from above, and overgrown with a wood of nopal, which made it difficult to ascend. In some places the terraces were carried over chasms by solid pieces of masonry; in others cut through the living rock: but, as we endeavoured to proceed in a straight line, our labour was very great, being sometimes obliged to climb on our hands and knees. By the assistance of underwood, however, at length, after passing several buildings and terraces, the stucco of which appeared fresh and of a fine peach colour, we arrived at about two thirds of the height of the hill, almost ex-

hausted with our exertions ; and great indeed was our disappointment when we found that our guide had mistaken the situation, and did not know exactly where we were. Greatly chagrined, we began to retrace our steps ; and luckily in a few minutes perceived the object of our search. It was cut in the solid rock, and standing out like a martin's nest from the side of a house. It is not only an extraordinary bath, but still more extraordinarily placed. It is a beautiful basin about twelve feet long by eight wide, having a well about five feet by four deep in the centre, surrounded by a parapet or rim two feet six inches high, with a throne or chair, such as is represented in ancient pictures to have been used by the kings. There are steps to descend into the basin or bath ; the whole cut out of the living porphyry rock with the most mathematical

precision, and polished in the most beautiful manner. This bath commands one of the finest prospects in the Mexican valley, including the greater part of the lake of Tezcuco, and the city of Mexico, from which it is distant about thirty miles.

Night was fast approaching, and the sky portending a thunder-storm, we were obliged to depart; and now I had occasion to regret the hours I had unprofitably lost at the cock-fight. I had just time to make a hurried sketch for a model, and my son to take a slight drawing, when we were reluctantly forced to quit a spot which had been the site of a most singular and ancient residence of the former monarchs of the country. As we descended, our guide showed us in the rock a large reservoir for supplying with water the palace, whose walls still remained eight feet high; and as we examined farther, we found

that the whole mountain had been covered with palaces, temples, baths, hanging gardens, &c. yet this place has never been noticed by any writer.

I am of opinion that these were antiquities prior to the discovery of America, and erected by a people whose history was lost even before the building of the city of Mexico. In our way down we collected specimens of the stucco which covered the terrace, still as hard and beautiful as any found at Portici or Herculaneum. Don T. Rosalia informed us that we had seen but the commencement of the wonders of the place;—that there were traces of buildings to the very top still discernible;—that the mountain was perforated by artificial excavations, and that a flight of steps led to one near the top, which he himself had entered, but which no one as yet had had courage to explore,

although it was believed that immense riches were buried in it.

We regained our horses, and an hour brought us back to Tezcuco, greatly fatigued indeed, but more lamenting the little time we had been able to give to the most interesting place we had visited; and which, it is not a little extraordinary, appears to have been unnoticed by the Spanish writers at the conquest, in whom it probably excited as little interest as it does in the present inhabitants of the city of Mexico, not one of whom could I find who had ever seen or even heard of it. What a subject for contemplation does this collection of ruins present to the reflecting mind! The seat of a powerful monarch, whose subjects (if we may judge from their works,) were probably an enlightened people, existing and flourishing long before the Continent of America was known to

Europe, and yet a people whose customs, costume, religion, and architecture, strongly resembled those of an enlightened nation of Africa, which may be said to have ceased to exist twenty centuries before this continent was discovered.—Who now can solve this difficulty?

Early the next morning we visited the Indian village of Huexotla, about two miles from Tezcucó. It was once a place of considerable importance, as its extensive and strong walls, and other ruins, still remaining, amply testify. On our approach we observed several of the small pyramidical teocallis or mounts, composed of alternate layers of clay and unburnt bricks; one of them had evidently an entrance to the centre, which was discovered by part of it having fallen in. I have since regretted that I did not cause it to be opened, as it might have thrown some light on the

obscure history of these common but extraordinary Aztec erections. Some of them, as a mere matter of speculation, might amply repay the trouble and expense, as Bernal Dias, and other writers, positively assert that many of them contained considerable treasure.

On entering the village we were met by some Indians, who, on being informed of the object of our visit, kindly undertook to show us the antiquities of the place. They first pointed out the foundation of a palace, in which two large reservoirs of water still remained, tolerably perfect; one of these, covered with rose-coloured cement, is entire: we were conducted through the town, mostly in ruins, and consisting of nearly demolished buildings, in which the Indian and Spanish architecture were so blended, as to be with difficulty traced apart. At the door of a cottage we noticed

a large idol of stone, similar to that we had seen at Tezcuco, but of better workmanship; and in the centre of the town a singular kind of column with a pointed top, of which we made a drawing. By this time our party had considerably increased, and I believe consisted of all the male population of the place, which never having been visited by strangers before, our appearance excited much amusement, but nothing could exceed their civility and kindness. They were delighted with the sketches we had made, and eagerly pointed out every object they thought worthy of our observation. The ancient wall, almost thirty feet high and very thick, extends to a considerable distance, and is of a very singular construction, being divided into five unequal parts. The broadest division is built of large oval stones, with the ends standing out so as to

give it the appearance of having been formed of human skulls, and is divided from the rest by a projecting cornice. The whole is different from any thing I have ever seen. At the extremity of the town is the bed of a river, now dry, and forming a deep ravine, over which is a remarkable bridge, with a pointed arch, nearly forty feet high, said to have been built by the Indians before the conquest. It is supported on one side by a mass of masonry in a pyramidal shape, and forms a very picturesque object when seen from below. On our return, our Indian friends pointed out to us a large area in front of the church, entirely stuccoed in the ancient manner, in which grew the finest olive trees I ever saw. Those of Tuscany are not half the size;—they must many of them be nearly thirty feet in circumference. At the end of the town,

beyond the walls, on the road leading to Tezcucó, is a kind of broad covered way between two huge walls which terminate near a river. This has probably been one of the entrances into the town. There are many things well worth examining in this place, and we left it, regretting that our time did not allow us to see more of it. We returned to Tezcucó across some fine fields of corn, and having put up our horses again, commenced our rambles over this very interesting city and its suburbs, every part of which exhibits remains of its ancient grandeur;—the raised mounds of brick are seen on all sides, mixed with aqueducts, ruins of buildings of enormous strength, and many large square structures nearly entire, (which I believe to be of Mexican architecture): fragments of sculptured stones constantly occur near the church, the market-place, and palace, a visit to which

cannot fail to awaken the most interesting recollections in the mind of a person at all versed in the history of this portion of America. It was in this palace that Cortez, with his whole army, was lodged and entertained as described in the simple narrative of Bernal Dias, whose accounts I had many opportunities of corroborating. It was in the market-place here, too, that the zeal of the first bishop collected the documents of Mexican history, knowledge, and literature—all the Aztec paintings, manuscripts, and hieroglyphical writings;—when, forming them into an immense pyramid, he committed them to the flames amid the unavailing prayers of the people for their preservation.

The history of Tezcuco is so little known to the English reader, that I make no apology for introducing the following short abstract from the works of Gama, whose

labours have added much to our slender stock of knowledge of the history and customs of the ancient inhabitants of New Spain.

“THE kingdom of Acolhuacan, whose capital was Tezcucó, though small, was, 350 years before the arrival of the Spaniards, one of the most populous and most ancient of Anahuac or Mexico. Its greatest length from north to south was seventy, and its breadth only twenty, leagues; besides Tezcucó and Otumba, it contained many other large cities, where to this day are to be seen specimens of rare and astonishing antiquities, particularly at the two places mentioned.

“Its boundaries were, on the east the republic of Tlascalla, on the south the province of Chalco, on the north the land of Huastecas, and on the west the Lake of

Tezcucó: but this small kingdom was afterwards still more reduced by the encroachments made by the Mexicans, with whose kingdom it was at last incorporated, preserving, however, its laws and form of government, its king having the privilege of being one of the electors of the Mexican emperors.

“ Tezcucó, its capital, now reduced to insignificance, seems to have occupied a large space of ground, on which are yet to be seen fragments of considerable stone walls, &c.

“ It is situated on the eastern side of the large lake of the same name in the valley of Mexico, and five leagues distant from that city.

“ Among the thirteen kings, whose names history has recorded to have reigned over this kingdom from 1170 to 1520, one was named Nezahualcóyotl, who ascended the

throne in 1426, and who has highly distinguished himself by his courage, wisdom, and virtues, and may justly be called the Solon of Anahuac: under him the arts flourished so highly, that Tezcuco has been compared to Athens, as it abounded in poets, orators, historians, and excellent workmen, and at the same time was the place where the purest Mexican language was spoken. Great disturbances arose in Acolhuacan under the reign of Nezahualcoyolt, by the rebellion of a man named Maxatlon, who over-ruled that kingdom for the space of thirteen years, after which time he was overthrown and killed by the Mexicans under the command of the Emperor Montezuma the First, who also was a man of great talents. Nezahualcoyolt made eighty laws, which have been recorded, and exist in manuscript; he ordered that law-suits and trials for crimes should only last

eighty days, or four of their months; after which time, he himself used to settle all differences, and tried criminals, who were instantly punished according to their crimes: robbery, murder, adultery, drunkenness, and treason, were very severely punished; and, if we are to believe historians, he ordered to be put to death four of his sons, who were convicted of the horrible crime of incest: at the same time his clemency was great: he made it death to steal any thing of the productions of the open fields, which was executed even for the small quantity of seven ears of Indian corn; but, in order to avoid as much as possible the infliction of it, he commanded that fields should be sown at the sides of the highways, to procure food for the distressed. He was very charitable to the destitute, to old people, and to widows. To prevent bribery,

he ordered that the judges should be maintained and clothed at the expense of government, according to their rank ; and for these motives, the expenses of his household and ministry were astonishing, as it is reported by Don Antonio Pimental, who was one of the three grandsons of that king, who received baptism, and who relates, that it was seen in the pictures of that time, that these expenses amounted annually to four millions ninety thousand three hundred fanegas, of one hundred pounds each, of Indian corn ; to two millions seven hundred and forty-four thousand of cocoa ; to three thousand two hundred of chile, or red pepper, and tomata ; to two hundred and forty of chiltecpin, or small red pepper ; to one thousand three hundred cakes of salt, and eight thousand turkeys ; besides a large quantity of vegetables, deer, rabbits, and birds of different

descriptions. Cocoa was brought from the warm climates, as it was not produced in the kingdom. Fourteen cities were obliged to furnish these provisions during six months, while fifteen others furnished them the rest of the year: young men were obliged to carry all the wood for the use of the palace.

“ The progress which this king made in the arts and sciences was indeed extraordinary, considering that he had neither books nor masters who could instruct him. He was an eminent poet himself, and many of his productions were highly esteemed. He composed sixty hymns, in praise of the Creator of heaven, which were very much thought of by the Spaniards in the sixteenth century, and his two odes or songs which were translated into Spanish by his descendent Don Fernando Alva Ixtlilxochilt, have been preserved to our days.

He also had some knowledge of astronomy by examining frequently the luminous bodies of the heavens, and equally applied himself to the knowledge of plants and animals, and all those that he could not possess on account of the difference of climate, he had them depicted, as it has been ascertained by the celebrated Doctor Hernandez, who saw them and copied some of them. This king also investigated the cause of many effects which existed in nature, and made him detest idolatry, exhorting privately his children to have it in abhorrence, though publicly they might pretend to adhere to it. He abolished for awhile human sacrifices; but, out of respect for the ancient religious system, he was obliged to have them re-established, but ordered, on pain of death, that they should only be executed on prisoners of war. He erected, in honour of the Creator

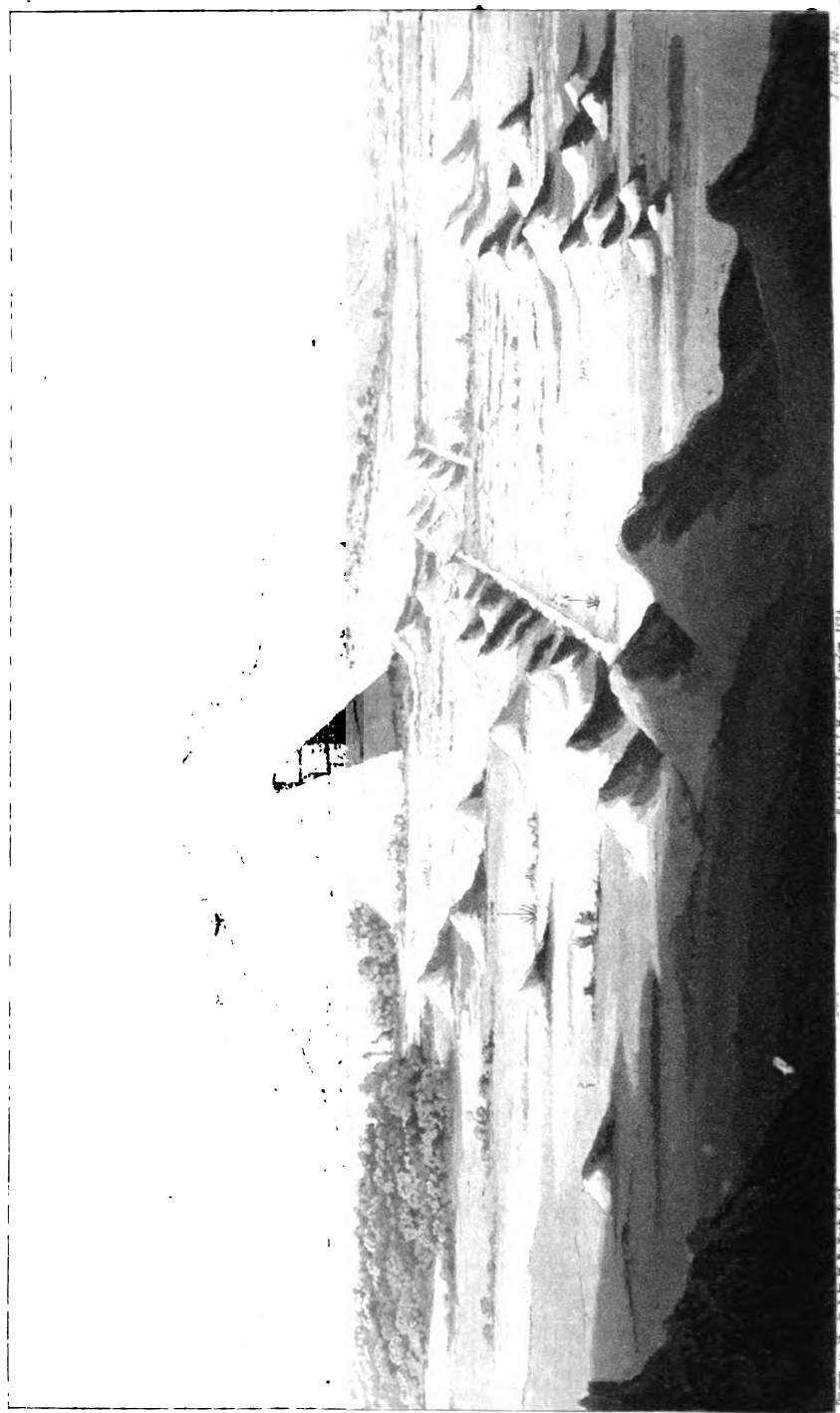
of heaven, a high tower of nine stories, in the uppermost of which was an apartment painted in blue, with gilt moulds, in which were men purposely intrusted with the care of striking at certain hours on sheets of fine metal, to create a sound, and the king, on his hearing it, used to fall upon his knees and address his prayers to the great Creator, in honour of whom he fasted on a certain day of the year.

“ After a reign of thirty-four years, this celebrated king died in 1470, much regretted by his own people and by all the Mexicans. He was succeeded by Nezaualpilli, his youngest son, to whom he gave the preference on account of his talents and virtues.”

After a vain inquiry for the celebrated pyramids of the Sun and Moon, or of St. Juan de Teotihuacan, we set off for Otumba,

in the expectation of finding them near that place,—a ride of two hours over a fine country, on which the number of handsome Spanish churches and haciendas exceeds that of any part of Mexico through which I had yet travelled. We arrived at the commencement of the mountains, on which there was not a vestige of vegetable soil or vegetation, the whole being a soft iron-coloured stone, in which the continual passing of horses had worn deep tracks up to the animals' knees, and not more than fourteen inches wide, in which tracks it is very requisite to keep in order to save the traveller from a worse road. We had thunder all the afternoon, and towards evening it rained in torrents, so that the dry beds of the rivers were in an hour filled, and poured their muddy waters in floods to the Mexican Lake, where depositing the earthy parts, it must in a short

time be filled up. Upon descending the mountain we first caught a view of the two pyramids on a plain in front of us, at about five or six miles distant, and another hour brought us, drenched with rain, just before dark, into Otumba, the first place reached by Cortez after his defeat. At this place, after being refused admittance at several houses, we with some difficulty procured shelter in an empty carpenter's shop, where, in our wet clothes, having no fire, upon a bare floor of mud, without food but not without appetite, we had a prospect of passing the night; but observing a fire in a cottage near, I ventured to enter, and finding only an old woman and some children, I seated myself. The old lady was not at all pleased at my intrusion, but a few medias given to the children, and a dollar to herself, soon produced us bread and eggs;—we dried our clothes, and hav-



• **Primary importance** Abundance / Abundance

LETTERS ON THE JUDGMENT BY W. DUNSTON JONES:

ing procured dry boards to repose ourselves upon, we passed the night in the carpenter's shop better than we expected.

Good bread and excellent chocolate were provided for our breakfast. After a stroll round the city, which is said to have once contained 50,000 inhabitants, we examined two curious ancient columns, richly sculptured; called upon the Padre, but he could give us no information respecting the pyramids, although they were in full view from the windows of his house. We then left this wretched and deserted place, where even the water is so bad that necessity alone can induce any person to use it; and proceeded to the stupendous remains, from which we were now distant about a league and a half. As we approached them the square and perfect form of the largest became at every step

more and more visibly distinct, and the terraces could now be counted. We rode first to the lesser, which is the most dilapidated of the two, and ascended to the top, over masses of falling stone and ruins of masonry, with less difficulty than we expected. On the summit are the remains of an ancient building, forty-seven feet long and fourteen wide; the walls are principally of unhewn stone, three feet thick and eight feet high; the entrance at the south end, with three windows on each side, and on the north end it appears to have been divided at about a third of its length. At the front of the building, with the great pyramid before us, and many smaller ones at our feet, we sat down to contemplate the scene of ancient wonders:—where the eye takes in the greater part of the vale of Mexico, its lake and city, and commands

an extensive view of the plains beneath and the mountains that bound the west of the valley.

It was at this place that Cortez fought and defeated the innumerable army of Indians: after the horrible night of desolation, he expressly says, that he arrived on the plains near Otumba; he ascended an eminence, and discovered the whole district covered with armies: despair filled every breast, except the intrepid leader's. The unnumbered host of Indians arrived, and closed round the small band of Spaniards, when the dauntless Cortez, with a few horsemen, charged furiously that part of the enemy where the royal banner was carried; the bearer was killed, the banner taken, and the whole of the immense multitude fled in consternation from the field, offering no further interruption to the retreat of Cor-

tez through Otumba to the territory of Tlascalla.

I think there can be little doubt that these immense structures, which vie with the pyramids of Egypt, were, at the period we are speaking of, in the same state in which they are now; and that it was on ascending one of them that Cortez beheld the approach of the great Indian army. There is no other eminence near which could have answered the purpose; and if these had been objects of veneration, as temples, or places of military strength, of the people, then in use, they would no doubt have been defended, and he would not have been permitted to have approached them. On descending we partook of some refreshment we had brought with us, and our Indian guide procured us some pulque, which was very acceptable. I went to a cottage close by, in which were several children

almost in a state of nature. I tried to entice them by presents, but could not prevail on them to come near me: they seemed much terrified at our white faces and odd dresses. We mounted, and rode to the several small barrows that are scattered in various directions round the base of the second, and on the road to the largest pyramid;—in some places they form regular streets running east and west.

Not far from the great pyramid, near a gate, lay an enormous stone, with a few sculptured ornaments. It is apparently of great antiquity. A boy who had followed us, observing that we viewed it with attention, took my son a little distance through a plantation, and showed him another of great dimensions, covered with sculpture, with a hole in the top—he supposed it a stone of sacrifice.

We soon arrived at the foot of the largest

pyramid, and began to ascend. It was less difficult than we expected, though, the whole way up, lime and cement are mixed with fallen stones. The terraces are perfectly visible, particularly the second, which is about thirty-eight feet wide, covered with a coat of red cement eight or ten inches thick, composed of small pebble-stones and lime. In many places, as you ascend, the nopal trees have destroyed the regularity of the steps, but nowhere injured the general figure of the square, which is as perfect in this respect as the great pyramid of Egypt. We everywhere observed broken pieces of instruments like knives, arrow and spear-heads, &c. of obsidian, the same as those found on the small hills of Chollula; and, on reaching the summit, we found a flat surface of considerable size, but which has been much broken and disturbed. On it was probably a temple or other building—

report says, a statue covered with gold. We rested some time on the summit, enjoying one of the finest prospects imaginable, in which the city of Mexico is included. Here I found fragments of small statues and earthenware, and, what surprised me more, oyster-shells, the first that I had seen in Mexico: they are a new species, and I have brought specimens home. In descending I also found some ornamental pieces of earthenware, the pattern one of which is in relief, much resembling those of China, the other has a grotesque human face. On the north-east side, at about half way down, at some remote period, an opening has been attempted. This should have been from the south to the north, and on a level with the ground, or only a few feet above it; as all the remains of similar buildings have been found to have their entrances in that direction. Dr. Oteyza, who has

given us the measure of these pyramids, makes the base of the largest six hundred and forty-five feet in length, and one hundred and seventy-one in perpendicular height. I should certainly consider that the latter measurement is considerably too little, and that the altitude is about half the breadth. As to the age of the pyramids, and the people by whom they were erected, all must be a matter of mere conjecture; no one whom I could meet with in Mexico knew or cared any thing about them. None of the inhabitants had even been to see them, though, from the cathedral, both of them, as well as Tescosingo, containing the bath of Montezuma, are distinctly visible.

Yet no person in that neighbourhood could give me the least information respecting these wonderful structures:—on asking an old Indian woman we met near the

pyramids if she could tell who made them, she replied, "Si Signior, St Francisco."

We proceeded to the village of St. Juan de Teotihuacan, and with some difficulty procured refreshment for ourselves and provender for our horses; and in the evening reached St. Christoval, again soaked with the rain, having passed, at the head of the lake of that name, the large dam or causeway, about a league in length, built by the government to prevent the flowing of the waters of the lake of St. Christoval into that of Tezcucó. During our ride near the lake we saw several aquatic birds and waders quite new to us, and which would well repay the trouble of any ornithologist, and afford a day's good sport with the gun. We rested here a few hours on the bare floor, and departing before day, passed along the side of the lake through Guadalupe, where we were detained a

short time by the centinels, and arrived at the gates of Mexico in sufficient time to have to wait half an hour for their being opened.

The result of this little excursion of three days has thoroughly convinced me of the veracity of the Spanish writers, whose account of the cities, their immense population, their riches, and progress of the arts among the Mexicans, are doubted by those who have never seen the country. I firmly believe all that the intelligent and indefatigable Abbe Clavigero has related of his countrymen. Had Monsieur de Pauw, or our better informed countryman Robertson, passed one hour in Tezcuco, Tezcosingo, or Huexotla, they would never have supposed for a moment that the palace of Montezuma in Mexico was a clay cottage, or that the account of the immense population was a fiction.

It is not in the present capital of New Spain that we are to look for the remains of Mexican greatness, as every vestige of its former splendour was annihilated by the conqueror. He was compelled to demolish and level with the ground every house as he took it, and 50,000 Indian workmen followed close to his soldiers, to complete the work of destruction and fill up the canals in every street with the remains; and the foundations of the present city are raised and stand on the ruins of the old. It was the wish of the Spaniards not to leave a trace of former greatness, or a recollection of the people they had destroyed; and they completely succeeded in their object. Where are there the slightest traces of their ancient magnificent city but in the accounts of the early writers? It was well known that a map of it was made for Cortez, by order

of Montezuma. The Baron de Humboldt says he sought in vain for it, it was believed to have perished above a hundred years since in a fire in the Casa de Estado (the house of Cortez). Chance, however, brought it to light: it was purchased and brought to England in his Majesty's ship *Phaeton*, by myself, and is now published in this work: it is only a fragment, but the world will learn from it, that Ancient Mexico was double the size of the present city, and that it equalled it in regularity, and excelled it in the number and size of its palaces and temples; and the account given of it by Cortez to his sovereign, as well as that of Bernal Dias, will now no longer be doubted. From the number of our countrymen who have lately embarked for New Spain, many of them men of science and education, we may hope for much farther information, espe-

cially as the enlightened minister of state, Don Lucas Alaman, will, I am sure, have great pleasure in assisting them in their researches: to his kindness the public are principally indebted for the antiquities now at the Egyptian Hall, which are nearly the only ones, if we except a few Aztec MSS., that have reached Europe.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Second Visit to Themascaltepec.—Ceremony of taking Possession of a Silver Mine.

My first visit to this romantic country was merely a journey of pleasure; but while detained by the necessary business of Mr. Wilcox, I was shown the shaft of a valuable silver mine, which had been deserted several years on account of the proprietor's not being able with the machinery of the country (worked by mules) to keep it clear of the water which overflowed it and expelled the workmen. On examining its situation, close to the precipitous stream of the river Bada, which is at this season considerable, it struck me that its waters, with the adoption of proper machinery, were admirably calculated to drain the mine;

and on consulting Mr. Goulde, the American engineer at the mine of Mr. Wilcox, he fully confirmed my conjecture, and offered to construct the required mill-work at a moderate expense, as the necessary iron-work for the machinery and pumps had been brought by him from New York. An inquiry into the former products of the mine, among several of the people who had worked in it, confirmed me in the determination if possible to possess it; and on my return to Mexico I consulted Don Lucas Alaman, Minister of State, on the propriety of doing so, and was advised to apply to Government for a letter of naturalization, to enable me to denounce it according to law; by his interest an act of congress was passed in a few days for the purpose, and now, accompanied by my friends, Mr. W. M. Bates and Mr. Snyders, I went to take formal possession of the silver mine of Milan

or Del Bada, sleeping the first night at Lerma, where we were joined by Mr. Goulde and his servant. On the second we reached St. Miguel de las Ranchos, drenched with heavy rain, but my Indian friends supplied us with every comfort in their power. The next morning brought us to Tehuascaaltepec, where the judge, or governor, received me with the greatest politeness, assured me he rejoiced in the prospect of foreigners, and particularly of English, settling among them, as he was convinced that, by means of their capital and improved machinery, the mineral wealth of the country would be again brought into circulation, and the people be fully employed. We spent the evening with him, in the course of which he intimated that, understanding I had paid much attention to the flowers and fruits of the country, he would show me some of the latter from

an estate of his own in the neighbourhood, held in much estimation here. We were introduced into a small room, the floor piled with large bars of silver, the whole of which had been produced by his mine in a few weeks. The second day after my arrival I was formally installed in the seigniory of the mine and adjacent lands, in the presence of some of the principal inhabitants and the Padre of the town, who attended for the purpose of witnessing the ceremony, which consisted of the proper officer taking me by the hand, at the mouth of the mine, and declaring me, in the name of the government, its right and lawful owner; then, congratulating me on the possession of such a valuable property, he requested me to take three stones and cast them in different directions, and afterwards to pluck up some weeds and throw them away, to show that the land and whatever it produced was

at my disposal.* We now returned, followed by the whole company and a crowd of Indians, to a house in the neighbourhood, where an entertainment was provided, consisting of wines, Spanish brandy, a variety of cakes, sweetmeats, and dulces, which, after a few appropriate toasts and a blessing from the Padre, were quickly dispatched, and the ceremony concluded with the greatest good humour.

The situations of mines, in general, are in sterile and barren districts, but those of Themascaltepec are an exception. It would be difficult for the traveller to point out a more lovely or romantic situation than the little town in which this mine is situated. The plentifully supplied market exhibits a profusion of every variety of vegetable and

¹
* This is precisely similar to the ceremony of infestment, agreeably to the old feudal system still practised in Scotland.

animal production that can be met with in Europe and America. In the same field may be seen the finest European wheat, plantations of sugar-cane, and fences of the *Agava Americana*. The culinary vegetables are equally fine and cheap; the market well supplied with beef, mutton, pork, and poultry, at a reasonable rate. The climate is still finer than at Mexico; it is seldom warmer and never so cold; there is scarcely a change except during the wet season, when rain may be expected every afternoon. At this time the vegetation is surprisingly luxuriant. The variety of flowers and ornamental plants yet unknown to European botanists exceeds all enumeration. The roads in the neighbourhood are almost impassable, from the festoons and arches formed by the variety of creepers which choke the way; wild vines, convol-

vuli, and passifloras form thickets that are penetrated with difficulty.

One undescribed tree, twenty feet high, with its bright green foliage, and flowers like clusters of roses,* is seen at every step as you traverse the banks of the three streams that surround the town, and whose waters flow through every part, brought by means of aqueducts. Themascaltepec is the capital of one of the smallest mining districts in New Spain; yet its average annual produce, during the time the mines were at work, was 260,000 marks of silver. The town is situated in a small valley surrounded by mountains, containing silver, copper, and lead, and whose surfaces are mostly covered with wood, among which the Indian cottages and plantations produce

* Now growing in the botanic garden at Chelsea.

a very pleasing effect. The houses are mostly of one story, and covered with a large projecting roof of wooden shingles, admirably adapted to the climate; they have but few glass windows and no chimnies, as the temperature is such as to render fire at all times unnecessary, except for culinary purposes, when charcoal only is used in simple brick stoves. I have often been surprised at the great facility and ease with which as good a dinner is provided as by the elaborate and expensive apparatus used in our kitchens; the whole place of which is supplied by a few earthen vessels, of their own manufacture: grates, ranges, stoves, ovens, jacks, and all the *et-ceteras* of pots, kettles, stewpans, saucepans, steam and frying pans, and a hundred others, are unknown even by their names; the value of a few shillings in earthenware supplies the whole, and will furnish a greater

variety of dishes than are in general to be met with at English tables. The town has a well supplied weekly market on Sundays, when the assemblage of Indians is very numerous, and their conduct religious, decent, and becoming: here they are very unlike those of Mexico. I would as soon trust myself alone in their cottages for the night, and could repose in as much security, as in those of an English peasant. The respect and civility with which they treat strangers border almost on servility. On going to and returning from Themascaltepec, I have passed four nights in the Indian town of St. Miguel de las Ranchos, in which is not a white inhabitant, and never met with more kindness, honesty, and hospitality in any country. I have spent some delightful hours in this little hamlet, which is about eighteen miles from Themascaltepec, and situated in one of the most enchanting

valleys in the world, and they seem the most contented of mankind. I wished much to have brought one of them to England, but nothing could induce them to leave the lovely spot on which they are placed. The inhabitants of Themascaltepec are courteous and civil to strangers, particularly when known to them; they are very religious, and constant in their devotions at church;—most of the ladies attend divine service morning and evening every day, and their exterior behaviour is as modest and becoming as I ever witnessed. The three clergymen of the place did me the honour of calling upon me the day after my arrival; they are intelligent men, well disposed to the foreigners whom Mr. Wilcox has brought among them, but regretted they were not Christians, a name given in this country only to members of the Church of Rome. The introduction of the steam-

engine has excited the greatest curiosity among the inhabitants of the neighbourhood, the major part of whom do not believe half the extraordinary tales related by the workmen of the uses for which steam is employed. When told that the cotton of which their clothes are made, the hardware on the table, and most of the luxuries in Europe, are produced by its application, they look at you with astonishment; and when assured that, by the same agency, we travel at the rate of nearly 200 miles a day, with certainty and safety, without more inconvenience than remaining in our own houses, they shake their heads and say, "When you have by means of hot water drawn all the cold from our mines, then we can believe you; but as what you tell us is not an article of faith, you must excuse us till then." I hope and trust their doubts will be dispelled in a few months, as Mr. Wilcox

has nearly surmounted the difficulties he had to encounter in bringing the large pieces of his steam-engine from Vera Cruz to this place; much of it has arrived, and I saw the remainder within a few leagues. One waggon with the beam had nineteen mules to draw it. Most sincerely do I hope, and firmly believe, that the spirited undertaking of this gentleman will fully answer his purpose, and that his example will be followed by hundreds of others, to the advantage of themselves and of the country in general.

On the 4th of July I left Themascaltepec, on my return to Mexico and England, after an absence of little more than seven months, during the greater part of which I had been busily engaged in Mexico, collecting every thing requisite to form the Exhibitions now open in the Egyptian Hall, in the hope of showing the public whatever was most

interesting in this extraordinary and almost unknown country. A few hours brought us to my favorite Indian village of St. Miguel. We were instantly surrounded by the Alcalde and our friends, who began to prepare dinner for us; and whilst Mr. Goulde was employed in engaging forty of the people, and fourteen oxen, to proceed to meet the machinery of the engine, and assist in removing it through the woods to the village, I strolled with my gun over the plain to the neighbouring woods, and procured some of the birds which now form a part of the Exhibition. In this ramble I was followed by numbers of young men and boys: their delight and astonishment at seeing a bird killed whilst flying was so great, that it was a long time before they could be quieted. Each bird was brought home for me by a separate bearer; and, on our arrival at the village, the detail of the wonderful man-

ner in which it was killed was recounted with great animation to their friends. The Indians remained with us till after supper; when as usual we received their "*Buenos Noche*," and retired to rest; but many of them were in attendance before day to see us on the road; when we took a hearty breakfast, and left these good people—I hope not for the last time. Nothing can exceed the beauty of the road from hence to the city of Toluca; the woods are the most elevated as well as the grandest in Mexico; and the number and beauty of the flowers that appeared in much novelty at almost every quarter of a mile, excited the greatest admiration. A botanist might add several hundreds, of considerable beauty, to our gardens in this morning's ride. The temperature here being full as cold as in England, they would, I have little doubt, be a permanent advantage: how much did

I regret that circumstances prevented my doing this ! I have however brought some, and still hope to be the means of obtaining the whole. Near the village I found two kinds of potatoes, but without bulbous roots, growing wild, and in the woods strawberries of fine flavour, as well as gooseberries, currants, and abundance of grapes, and the scarlet kidney-bean, with its bright red blossom, in every hedge. Passing through Toluca, we reached Lerma early, and got a comfortable supper ; but the next morning being Sunday, our landlady as usual refused us our breakfast till we had been to church. We arrived at the hacienda within fifteen miles of Mexico, and dined on very fine frogs from the lake. I thought them superior to those in Europe ; to my friends they were new, but they seemed to make their acquaintance with much satisfaction. We now descended the mountains

that bound the valley, with the rich prospect of the lakes and city before us ; and in the afternoon we observed a most curious and beautiful phenomenon. In the sky, on the opposite side of the lake, apparently near Tezcucó, the clouds had assumed a remarkable density of appearance, and the usual distant thunder announced the approach of rain ; the lightning showed itself in broad sheets, quivering between the moving clouds, which, suddenly opening, discovered a large mass of the most vivid and strongly contrasted colours, greatly resembling the rainbow, but of ten times the size and brilliancy. It continued about ten minutes and then suddenly disappeared. I observed a similar effect afterwards, on the day I left Mexico for Vera Cruz. On reaching the city, we learnt that his Majesty's ship *Phaeton* was on the coast, and would take a convoy of

silver, then preparing to leave Mexico: As my friend was going to Vera Cruz, we immediately determined to proceed together, and engaged a carriage to depart on the 19th instant.

CHAPTER XXIX.

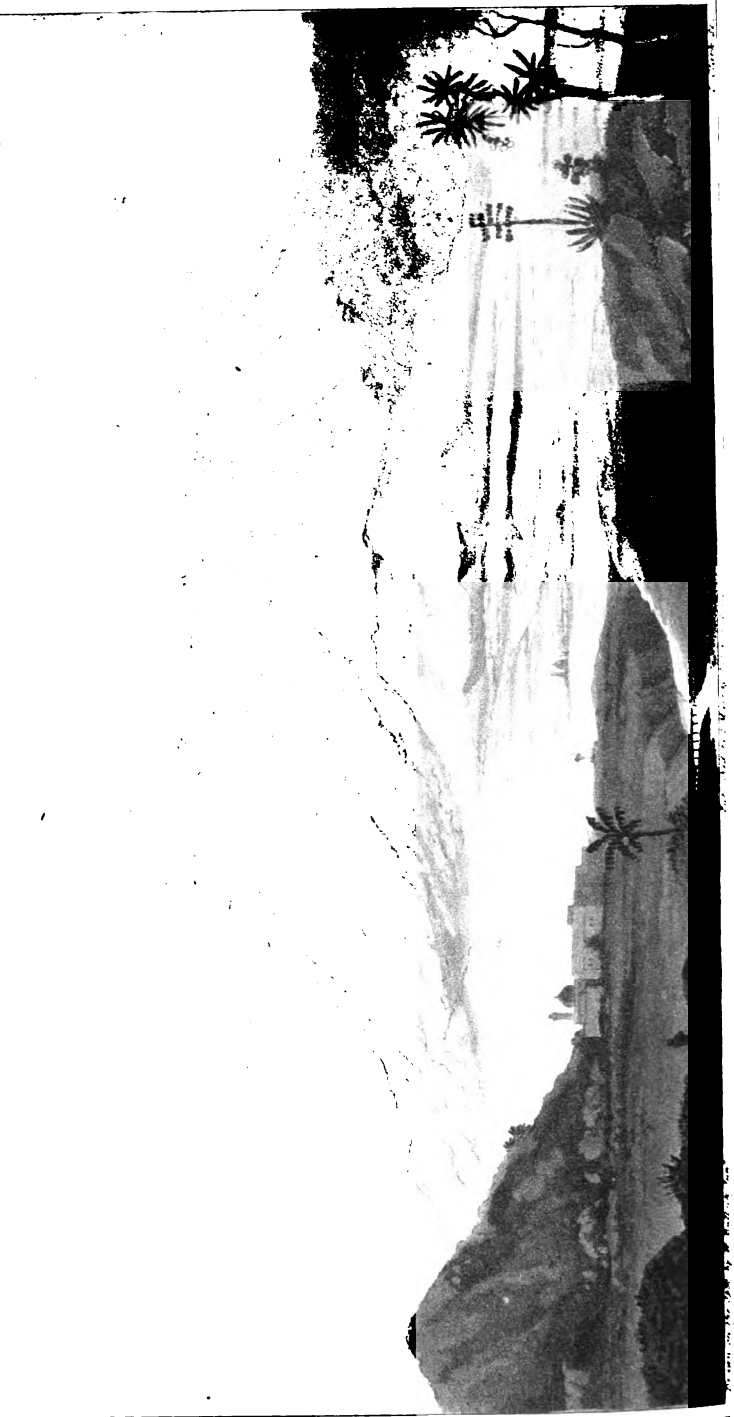
Return from Mexico to Xalappa.

ON the 19th July, accompanied by Messrs. Bates and Snyders, I left Mexico in a carriage drawn by eight mules, by the high road for Vera Cruz. We halted for a short time at Ayotla, close to the lake of Chalco, when, parting with my son and Mr. Gillow, who had accompanied us thus far on horseback, we proceeded a few miles farther to a large hacienda, where we proposed to pass the night. On approaching it we were struck with the sound of a large bell, which continued to be rung with great force. Having unloaded our carriage and entered the house, we inquired of the ringer the cause of his continual exertion, when

we were informed that his master was getting in part of his harvest, and being fearful of the approaching rain, he was employed in keeping it off, and that the bell had been blessed for that purpose by a bishop. We smiled, but were soon convinced of its efficacy, as not a drop of rain fell, and we enjoyed the benefit of the ringing in rabbit-shooting among the large Maguey plantations near the house, and in the rich and magnificent prospects which surround the place. When returning we observed two persons arrive on horseback; one of them had a letter for me from Mr. Ruperti of Mexico, which was to recommend and introduce the bearer, Jose Cayetano Ponce de Leon, an Indian from the village of Chiaula near Teacuco, who wished to accompany me to England as a domestic. He had been informed that I wanted to engage a person of his nation, and had been to his native

place to solicit permission from his parents, and the blessing of the Padre, or priest; which having obtained, together with a good stock of advice respecting his conduct among the people he was about to visit, (whom I believe his friends looked upon in little better light than we do on the Esquimaux,) he courageously set off to join me; and I was glad to accept of his services, as he was the only one who could be persuaded to cross the terrific "Green Waters" to the other side of the world. There was a military post stationed at the hacienda, for the purpose of protecting the roads. We supped with our host, an intelligent old man, who entertained us some time with the history of the revolution, and the severe losses he had in consequence sustained. The next morning we slowly ascended the mountains that enclosed the valley of Tenochtitlan,

and for the last time enjoyed the sublime view over the expanse of its lake; the sun was just rising on the snow-capped summit of the volcano of Popocatepetl, whose crater, 17,875 feet above the level of the sea, appeared to be but at the distance of a few miles. We soon reached the district of Pines and Oaks, passed the fine woods mentioned in our journey from the coast, and about two o'clock reached Rio Frio, and proceeded on the way for St. Martin's; but the fore-part of the carriage having come in contact with a large stone on the road, it broke, and we with some difficulty got the empty vehicle back to the posada, where a person was found to repair it. We were detained till the following day, which afforded me an opportunity of procuring several good birds, among them the crimson-throated humming bird, which I never met



with but in high cold situations, where I several times shot it on the ground, on which the other species seldom if ever alight. We shot here also a curious variety of the golden-winged woodpecker, a fine blue species of motacilla, and two kinds of blue jays, all undescribed. We had some difficulty in procuring shelter for the night, as every part of the house was occupied by a party of military, who were, like ourselves, proceeding to Puebla. Several of the officers joined us in the evening, and partook very willingly of some excellent corned boiled beef, which was a rarity they had not tasted before; it had been furnished us for our journey by the kindness of the celebrated American General Wilkinson. Neither had they any objection to a share of the small stock of sherry we had brought with us. One of them had been in the Peninsular war, had seen a British army,

and spoke with rapture of the Duke of Wellington; we chatted till a late hour, and parted good friends. The next morning brought us to our old quarters, St. Martin's, just in time to catch a glimpse of a returning procession. In an hour afterwards the town was brilliantly illuminated, and at a little distance appeared in a flame; the whole church, steeple, tower, and battlements, had small fires of candle-wood, and a large one was placed before every house; the air was filled with rockets, and numerous bands of music paraded the streets. The *ensemble* was much grander than our country towns present on similar occasions, the tallow candles of which would make but a sorry figure compared with a thousand piles of flaming candle-wood.

We arrived the next day about noon at Puebla de los Angeles, and drove to the

principal inn, and, having seen our baggage deposited in safety, (which it is quite necessary for every traveller to do,) I immediately called on Don Sebastian Furlong, whose politeness I had occasion to mention on my first visit to this city. He had procured for me some models, executed from life in a very curious manner in cloth, by a lady of the city, whom I had seen but for a few minutes on my former visit; yet on my return she presented me with a portrait of myself, made of cloth, so like as to be instantly recognised. I called on my young friend Don Marianna Call, who, in my absence, had obtained for me a MS. map of the city, and other valuable drawings and papers. This young gentleman speaks the English language, a very rare acquirement in Mexico, and his knowledge of European history and science is equalled by few of his countrymen. We took tea in the

English fashion with the gentleman with whom I resided formerly, who provided us with an excellent carriage and mules for our journey to Xalappa the next morning. It was my wish to have remained here a few days, for the purpose of visiting the Indian city of Tlascalla, distant about eighteen miles, the inhabitants of which are wholly of the original unmixed race, and are said to retain the ancient privilege, granted to them by the conquerors, of enjoying all the customs of their forefathers without innovation, except such as regard religion, the Spaniards having reduced the whole of their subjects, throughout their immense colonies in America, to the profession of the Catholic faith. Unfortunately, the anxiety of my companions to reach the end of their journey prevented me the gratification of seeing these interesting people. We set off early the following

morning. Soon after leaving the city our drivers (the same father and son who had taken us to Mexico) left the high road by a smaller one to the left, which led us over a rich and populous country, through several villages surrounded by plantations and finely cultivated lands; but having regained the highway, and passing many deep ravines and places said to be dangerous from being the resort of robbers, we arrived at Napaluca. Here we spent the night; and, starting early, took some refreshment at Ocho de Agua, and journeying over the arid plain mentioned in p. 73, again witnessed the extraordinary effects of the whirlwind, but not in so great a degree as before, probably owing to the rainy season, in consequence of which much of the ground, then parched up, was now covered with verdant turf, among which we observed a species of ground-

squirrel, very numerous, but so shy, that we could not procure one with the gun; we however killed two vultures and several hawks from the coach window. We halted half an hour at Perote: it appeared to greater advantage than the last time we passed it. Here I procured the skin of a lynx, recently killed in the neighbourhood, where I was told it is not uncommon. We reached the volcanic region of Las Vegas just before the rain set in, where we spent the night, and saw the last plantation of the aloe that produces the pulque; we left this place early, and experienced so much inconvenience from the cold as made it necessary to use our great coats; we began our rapid descent towards the sea, and having crossed the crater of the volcano (see p. 65), a few hours brought us into a warm climate, the vegetation assumed a different character every hour,

and the scenery became the most delightful and romantic that the mind can conceive ; we arrived at Xalappa about mid-day, the principal part of this day's journey being on the fine causeway made about twenty years since.

CHAPTER XXX.

Xalappa.—General Victoria.—Rural Fete.—Religious Fete and Ceremony at Telotepec.—Visit to a Cavern, and Valley of Lava.—Departure for Vera Cruz.

ON arriving at Xalappa, we drove to the house of Donna Guadaloupe, the lady with whom we had formerly resided, who again received us into her house, in which we constantly received the most polite attention from herself and numerous family. We found several English on their road to the capital, and also Dr. Mackie, the British Envoy, whom I mentioned on my arrival at Vera Cruz. He was now executing the object of the mission with which he was entrusted by the British Government, having fortunately met here General

Victoria, the Chief of the Executive Government, with whom he usually spent the evenings, without the object of his voyage being even surmised in the city. I have reason to believe that the Doctor's exertions were attended with complete success, and that the commercial interests between England and Mexico will be mutually benefited by them; especially as he was received by General Victoria, in his official capacity, with the greatest pleasure, and his opinion of the advantages to be derived from a connexion with this country duly appreciated.

General Victoria is a native of Durango, in New Spain, and of a respectable family. On the breaking out of the revolution, in 1810, he had just finished his studies, and decided on taking an active part in favour of the liberation of his country from the Spanish yoke. No native has been so con-

spicuous in the long and arduous struggle, or has acquired the confidence of the people in a greater degree, than he has. A real well-wisher to the cause of rational liberty, coolness and determination in the hour of danger and an ardent desire to form a connexion with this country have ever been the leading features of his character. The moment he considered the views of the ex-Emperor injurious to the rights of the people, he publicly denounced him, on which he was arrested and confined; but his friends enabled him to escape from prison, and to proceed a second time for concealment to the woods between Xalappa and Vera Cruz, where he had formerly been for thirty months without having seen the face of a human being, when proscribed, and an immense price set on his head, by the Spanish Viceroy. His privations and sufferings during that period almost exceed

credibility. His precarious existence depended on vegetables and insects, procured in the forests where he resided, without the smallest communication with his fellow-creatures. At one time, in consequence of his mental and corporeal sufferings, he was attacked by fever, and remained eleven days at the entrance of a cavern, stretched on the ground without food, hourly expecting a termination of his wretched existence: so near death, that the vultures were constantly hovering over him in expectation of their prey. The first nourishment he received was the warm blood of one of these birds, which had approached to feast on his half-closed eyes, when he seized him by the neck, and was by this means enabled to crawl to the nearest water to slake his parching thirst. After the expulsion of the Spaniards an old and faithful Indian discovered his retreat, but with difficulty

could recognise his person, he being destitute of clothes, and so altered in appearance, that he had scarcely the semblance of a human form.

A few days after our arrival we were informed that a rural fete and bull-fight would be given on the following Sunday, in honour of the General, at a village about three leagues from hence, to which Messrs. Snyders and Bates offered to accompany me.

After a hearty breakfast on a broiled armadillo, I set off on horseback, with my friends, to Quatilepec. The morning was unclouded, and our road lay over the most lovely and variegated country in the world. All travellers speak of the neighbourhood of Xalappa with delight, and with great reason: an eternal, never-interrupted spring reigns here; the fields are always covered with verdure, and the

woods abound with flowers, blossoms, and fruits. The general aspect of the country, in this day's excursion, reminded me strongly of the finest parts of Devonshire; but the hills are smaller, more diversified, and clothed with trees, shrubs, and flowers, in such endless variety, that no part of Europe can vie with it. In our short ride we passed over fertile plains covered with fields of the finest maize (now nearly ripe), and studded with Indian cottages; through deep sombre woods, composed of the noblest and most picturesque trees—lofty pines and oaks, with the tree that produces the liquid amber, and the elegant fern tree, with its waving, light, feathery branches (nine or ten feet long), formed a conspicuous part. We crossed several streams of water, which, rushing over rocks far beneath us, added much to the beauty of the scene. The whole country

is of volcanic origin, and we passed several small craters, now covered with rich soil and the finest vegetation. We observed many new and showy birds, and the air absolutely swarmed with myriads of the most splendid butterflies. A gentle progress of two hours brought us to the village, situated in a plain; we had entered it some time without perceiving it, the houses were so enveloped in the gardens by which they are surrounded, and the luxuriance of the foliage is such as almost to exclude them from sight. Lemons, oranges, avocatas, and sapotas were the common fences of this village, which supplies a great portion of the markets of Xalappa. When we arrived in the principal street, which is of considerable length and leads to the square or plaza, and the houses not surrounded with trees like the others, we found the whole place alive and crowded with people,

anxiously waiting to catch a sight of their favorite and popular chief. The street had numerous rustic triumphal arches, formed of various-coloured draperies, entwined with branches of trees and the most showy flowers, and decorated with various mottos and inscriptions, indicating their attachment to the man who had suffered so much in the cause of liberty and the love of his country. There was scarcely a house which had not been whitewashed for the occasion, and which did not display some testimony of the joy of its inhabitants ; and the crowds of Indians in their holyday dresses showed the interest felt by the whole of the neighbourhood. On reaching the Plaza, we found a space about the size of Covent Garden, enclosed with rails and palisadoes firmly bound together by a kind of vine or creeper. This was the intended scene of action for

the bull-fight : we passed through it, and, having procured a place of security and some provender for our horses, took a ramble through the village. In a short time the firing of rockets, sound of music, and shouts of the people, announced the approach of the General and his friends, preceded by an extensive band of native musicians, and a troop—not of soldiers, but of Indian girls, handsomely dressed, strewing flowers, waving banners, and shaking a sort of rattle, similar to those used by the Indians of St. Miguel de las Ranchos in their nocturnal dances. The General was hailed by the populace with marks of genuine love; many to whom he was personally known shed tears. I had been introduced to him a few evenings before; he recognised me, and a few minutes after sent for me to partake of the refreshment prepared for him. He seated me near him,

served me himself, and I never felt more honoured than on this occasion. Being the only Englishman present, I considered it a tribute paid to my country more than to myself. Whilst at table, dispatches arrived from Mexico for the General, and he retired to examine the contents; and, shortly after, the amusement, (if bull-fighting can be so called,) commenced by one of the eight or ten unfortunate animals, selected for that purpose and confined in an enclosure, being turned into the large ring: they appeared of a light active breed, like our Scotch black cattle, and not at all vicious, till, tormented to madness by the injuries of the assailants, they attacked indiscriminately whatever came in their way: At its first entrance the affrighted animal galloped round the space, endeavoring to find a place to escape from the crowd of men on horseback who pursued it; it then

endeavored to force its way to its companions, but being driven back with spears, sticks, and stones, it crossed the arena to some houses, whose fronts were included in the fence. The poor brute seemed at the door to request assistance, and tried to force an entrance, but in vain; he was caught by the lassos of the horsemen, entangled and thrown down: the points of his horns sawed off, and again turned loose, his torments were renewed by men with spears wounding him in various parts of his body. He at length became perfectly furious, tore the ground with his feet, bellowed hideously, and attacked every thing that approached him; but the number of his assailants was such, that his attention was drawn from one to the other; and I saw nothing to admire, either in the courage or agility of what appeared to me cowardly and barbarous pastime. One

gentleman should perhaps be excepted from the general censure. He waited on one side of the arena till the bull approached him with violence, when, taking off his mantle and holding it up, the animal leaped at him instantly, but, turning with a slight easy motion, he avoided the stroke of his horns, and laid the mantle on his head; this was repeated so often, that the bull refused to attack him longer, and was taken away by ropes, confined, and a girth put round him. A fellow then, with a large pair of spurs on, mounted the bull, which, set at liberty, renewed his efforts by endeavoring in vain to dismount his rider, at the same time dashing at every one who came near him; this was continued till the exertions of the animal had exhausted him to such a degree that he had scarcely sufficient strength to stand, and he was hauled back to his companions more

dead than alive, and another brought from the enclosure to undergo the same torment; but we had seen enough to satisfy our curiosity, and left them to finish their unmanly sport. The only thing in which it was to be preferred to the bull-fight in the Capital or in Old Spain, was that, though there was not that display of personal prowess and dexterity shown in those arenas, yet they were not guilty of the same horrible scenes of carnage; there was no tearing, mangling, or killing of bulls, no horses trailing their entrails after them, or wounded or dying matadores, which give such exquisite delight in Mexico or Madrid; but as far as their courage or intentions went, they were equally contemptible, and we left the valley with less pleasure than we entered it. But our ride back through this beautiful country restored us to good humour, and

I am convinced would, to nine-tenths of the inhabitants of our little isle, be far more gratifying than the sight of all the mangled carcases of men, horses, and bulls, that have delighted the Spaniards since the time of the Moors.

CHAPTER XXXI.

Excursion to Tilotepec, and Religious Fete of the Indians.

EVERY day my surprise is increased at the beauties of this delightful neighbourhood. This morning Mr. Hall, of Vera Cruz, called on me to accompany him to an hacienda, a league on the road to Mexico: but finding on our arrival that the family were gone a league farther, to the Indian village of Tilotepec, the inhabitants of which celebrated the fete of their patron-saint this day—we took some refreshment and proceeded; and never shall I forget the scenery of this place, nor the happiness and simplicity of the multitudes by whom its streets were now thronged. A little more than a league from Xalappa, the road to

Tilotepec turns off to the right, and a few hundred yards brings you to the edge of the hill on which you have been travelling. On a sudden the whole valley of Tilotepec, with the village and church, breaks on the astonished eye of the traveller: those who have seen some of the finest situations in Switzerland may form an idea of this romantic vale, surrounded and shut in by towering cliffs and pinnacled volcanic mountains of the most romantic forms, and covered with the richest tropical vegetation. The town, with its crowded streets, perfectly distinct, lay almost beneath our feet; but, at an amazing depth, in the front of the elegant little church rises a sugar-loaf mountain, with steps cut in the solid rock, crowned by a temple, in good taste, — a Spanish erection soon after the conquest; and directly behind the town, descending from the high impending cliffs, is seen an amazingly

fine waterfall, dashing its white foam in five distinct steps into the valley, a sight very unusual in Mexico. We commenced our winding descent by a steep road through the woods which form the concave sides of this part—the scene on our way was frequently obscured by the waving feather-like branches of the fern tree, or the luxuriance of the various climbing plants that formed canopies over our heads: half an hour brought us to a stream of water, from which after a small ascent we entered the town close to the church at the time the procession was setting onwards, to the surprise of the inhabitants, to whom the face of a stranger is a rarity. The space in front of the churchyard, the gates, &c. were prepared for an extensive display of fire-works, and decorated with the choicest wild flowers, palm branches, &c. and every house had been ornamented for the occa-

sion, and exhibited chaplets of flowers. We passed through part of the town on our horses, but were immediately summoned back to the church by a discharge of rockets and the sound of music, which announced the commencement of the procession, the sight of which gave me much greater pleasure than any I had witnessed in the great cities: it was the sacrifice, to the Almighty, of a simple, innocent, happy people, who were performing a religious duty to their Creator, in a manner which to them appeared the most acceptable. The procession consisted of several thousand Indians, perfectly clean, orderly, and well dressed; it was preceded by four trumpeters in plain black dresses, followed by about fifty men, after whom came the patron-saint, borne by eight Indian girls, handsomely clothed and holding chaplets of flowers, and followed by four hundred

women, each wearing over their usual dress a manga of white cotton, of their own manufacture, uniformly embroidered with green and crimson wool, and having their fine shining black hair braided, with red tape, into two long tresses, which fell over their shoulders almost to the ground. They marched four abreast, in a steady solemn manner, each bearing a lighted wax candle; and were succeeded by a strong band of musicians, consisting entirely of wind instruments. After these came the men, in regular order, followed by the statue of the Virgin and several clergy, the whole closed by another band, principally of violins: on each side of the procession, at regular distances, children carried baskets of flowers. Having made the circuit of the town, they returned to the church, when the fire-works were displayed, and a general discharge of

rockets announced the close of the solemnity. We ascended the steps of the conical rock near the church with difficulty, to enjoy the prospect from the temple on its summit; and found within it the remains of a fire, and one of the large wooden upright drums used by the ancient Mexicans, and described by Bernal Dias in his account of the siege of the capital; it was the only one we had seen. On descending, the town presented a different appearance to what it had done an hour before; every house was a scene of merriment and feasting, even the sides of the streets were crowded by groups of Indian families enjoying their dinners; some were a little merry with pulque and a pleasant liquor prepared from the dregs of newly distilled spirits; but none were rude—all was happiness and pleasure. We partook of the general hilarity, and my friend Hall

was dancing with several pretty Indian girls whilst I was making these notes, in which I was interrupted several times by intimations that it was not the fashion here to write letters on feast-days. In the afternoon our host and his family took us to examine the waterfall, and then to visit the Padre of the parish, who, on being informed of the object of my visit by Mr. Hall, told me that, when a young man, he had visited a very curious cavern a few miles farther on, in which report had concealed part of Montezuma's treasures, and that it had in heathen times been the residence of a celebrated hermit, and still contained statues and idols; but that the place was so concealed by nature, and so seldom an object of curiosity, that only a few persons in the district near it could point out the spot. He promised however to write to the clergyman of that parish for guides to

meet us at his house, to conduct us to it. A little before dark our whole party were mounted, and, winding up the sides of the hill, soon reached the hacienda, where we halted a short time and were early at Xalappa, where our report of the cave and its treasures procured us many offers of company to examine it. In two days after we received a letter from the good Padre, saying that all would be ready on the following day, when we set off, about a dozen in company, and arrived early at Tilotepec, where we met four Indian guides, and our party was increased to nearly twenty persons, several of whom carried a plentiful supply of provisions, &c. under the superintendence of our friend Don Juan Hall, as he was here called. On first leaving the town, our route lay through a fertile valley for a short mile, when, having passed what was pointed out as a silver mine, we began a

steep ascent over a ridge of low hills on a very indifferent road, the higher part of which was cut through the rock, and was so narrow that two horses could with difficulty pass each other. When the road opened at the top of the hill the prospect was most enchanting,—down a long valley to which we descended to an hacienda in one of the finest situations imaginable. It was nearly under a high ridge of mountains, whose perpendicular cliffs reached almost to the clouds; the face of the lofty crags was thickly wooded, and from the top poured a cascade to a great depth, but which was lost in the foliage before it reached the ground. Part of the hacienda was used as a distillery, and our party were invited to take refreshment:—a very pleasant liquor, much resembling new cider was produced, and in one part of the enclosed square a quantity of coffee,

grown in the neighbourhood, was drying in the shade. Soon after leaving this house we found the road so precipitous and steep, that our horses had difficulty in proceeding amidst huge masses of solid and compact lava, which rose on all sides and in every form; yet among these masses many neat cottages are seen, surrounded with an appearance of plenty not often met with in such situations. When we came to the top of the hill, such a scene presented itself as I can convey no idea of by description. If I was surprised in passing the crater of the volcano, in my way to Perote, I was astonished at here beholding the contents probably of that very crater before me, filling an extensive valley, of many leagues in length, with an immense sea of melted lava, which, from the slope of the mountain that bounded it, I should judge in

several places to be many hundred fathoms thick, converting what had been a deep valley into a vast plain of solid rock, on whose surface the marks of its progress and violent agitation, when in a state of fusion, are as fresh as if the event had taken place but yesterday, except that in some places a few stunted and scanty specimens of vegetation appeared in some of the fissures of the iron-like lava. We rode on for about a mile and a half with tolerable ease, when the route gradually became worse: it began to assume a wave-like appearance, and the cracks or fissures were so large that our horses were in momentary danger of falling into them, so that it was impossible to take them farther: we therefore left them with the Indians who had the charge of our dinner, and dispatched three of our guides to the cavern, to prepare the way to the entrance, now about a

mile distant, and to which they informed us it was necessary to clear the road with axes from the vegetation which had choked it up. We accordingly rested about half an hour, which gave me time to examine the place where we had halted, which certainly exhibits one of the most extraordinary and wonderful effects of the convulsions of nature that has ever come under my observation. The basaltic formation of the Giant's Causeway, of Staffa, or the more gigantic one of the Shant Isles, falls far short of the wondrous appearance of this valley. On our first entrance upon it, the lava appeared to have cooled in almost a quiescent state, its surface being only marked by slight concentric circles; but in a short time these increased in size and rose in sharp ridges of several feet high, and occasionally swelled in the bubble-like forms seen in the crater; to these succeeded

large waves, rising to a considerable height, and their tops rent into the most fantastic shapes; in other places the lava exhibited the appearance of huge boiling cauldrons, which had burst and emptied themselves in violent torrents. On the left, near the edges, cataracts of several hundred yards wide had swept down immense masses of broken rocks, some of them many hundred tons weight;—these, floating like corks on the melted lava, had met with some impediment in their way, and remain piled upon each other by the impetuous burning stream, in the most extraordinary manner, leaving to distant ages these striking proofs of the horrid combustion of internal subterraneous fires, by which the higher mountain districts have been formed.

One of our guides returned to say they had found the cave, and to accompany us to it: we commenced our short journey

over the scene of desolation I have been attempting to describe, but we moved forward with difficulty, as, independent of the steep and sharp precipices we had to cross, there was much danger of falling into the deep fissures and rents formed by the cooling and shrinking of the melted matter which occupied the whole valley.

We at length arrived opposite the mouth of the cave, which a smoke made by the Indians pointed out to us. It was situated about 150 feet high, on the steep side of the ridge of mountains that form the valley, amidst a thick cover of trees and underwood, in a place where there was not the slightest indication of its existence. To this it was necessary for us to climb in an almost perpendicular direction, obstructed by the roots and fallen trees often piled together or lying one over the other; in some parts it would have been impossible to have

forced a passage, had not the Indians with their bills cut down the opposing bushes. Completely exhausted, breathless, and soaked in perspiration, I lay down as soon as I reached a spot where it could be done in safety, as in the ascent the ground was so soft that we sunk knee-deep, when unsupported by the roots and branches on its surface. After cooling for a few minutes, our flambeaus of torchwood were lighted; we entered the cavern and were greatly disappointed in our object, as this cave, the wonder of the neighbourhood, did not repay the labour of climbing to it. It was in a rock of limestone of no size or depth:—some large mutilated pieces of stalactite on the floor and low roof had been magnified into statues and gods; the rest was all imagination, and we soon prepared to return to the place where we had left our horses. Mexico is not the country of

caverns, and therefore this trifling den is esteemed a miracle, whilst the really curious valley we passed in our way to it, being every day before the eyes of the natives, excites no surprise, and is never mentioned. Round the mouth of the cave, and in our descent, we noticed many fine trees, different from any we had seen before: one very remarkable, the stem of which was as thick as a man's arm, was covered from the ground to four or five feet high by what appeared at a little distance to be a gelatinous substance, of a pale pink colour, but on closer inspection was found to consist of thick clusters of fruit, resembling small raspberries, in such quantities as to produce this effect. Much fatigued, we reached our horses, and found an excellent hot dinner and a few bottles of sherry, to which ample justice was done by the whole party. This welcome task over, most of the company

took their siesta, or afternoon's nap, on the bare lava, and it was near sunset before we were on our return. After leading our horses a short distance over the most rugged part, we were enabled to mount, and soon reached Tilotepec, and at the end of a pleasant evening's ride came to Xalappa, tired, but delighted with the ocean of stone on which we had spent great part of the day ;— I shall never recollect it but with pleasure.

Soon after my arrival here, I received a letter from Captain Sturt, of his Majesty's ship *Phaeton*, then off Vera Cruz, stating that he was going down to Tampico, but should shortly return to take in a cargo of dollars, and sail direct for England ; and politely offering to convey myself and the articles I had collected to Portsmouth free of expense. This determined me to wait here till the *Phaeton* returned, as the security of sailing in a British frigate, through

seas infested by pirates, was, independent of many other advantages, sufficient to induce me to avail myself of the kindness of Captain Sturt. Dr. Mackie also intended to proceed to England in the same ship, and the society of a gentleman so long a resident in and so well acquainted with most parts of New Spain, was another powerful motive for adopting this course. I had now time to make little excursions with my gun in the neighbourhood, and to add to my collection of birds and seeds. I also began to be known to the Indians who supplied the market with game, and procured many interesting animals by their means, till the yard and court of my hostess began to have the appearance of a menagerie, as I had already several armadillos, deers, parrots, currassow-birds, quans, tiger-cats, &c. &c. most of which were unconfined, and, with

my extensive collection of preserved animals, which were generally exposed to the air, excited the curiosity of the neighbourhood, which could assign no use for such things except that they might be intended for medicinal purposes.

On my return to Xalappa, I was immediately struck with the alteration that had taken place in the appearance of many of the ladies during the short time of my absence. Instead of their universally appearing in black, as formerly, many were now to be seen in the last fashions of England, in white muslins, printed calicos, and other manufactures of Manchester and Glasgow; and the public promenade on the evening of a Sunday or holyday presented an appearance of gaiety hitherto unknown. On inquiring the cause of this change, I was informed that it principally arose from the volumes of Ackermann's

fashions which I brought with me from England, and the arrival of an English lady, whose newly imported wardrobe had made a hasty tour through most of the respectable houses in the city, and from which the belles had taken their new costumes. I believe a few of our dashing milliners, with a tolerable stock in trade, would soon realize a property, and by introducing British manufactures where they are at present little known add considerably to their consumption: the revolution in dress and fashion will probably be as great as that in politics, and I hope will change more frequently.

CHAPTER XXXII.

*Journey from Xalappa to Vera Cruz.—Road to Mexico.—
Duties and Expenses on Merchandise.—Contraband Trade
—Mines.*

HAVING received advice of the arrival of the Phaeton, I left Xalappa with Dr. Mackie on the morning of the 22d of August, in a litter carried between two mules, something in the manner of a sedan-chair: they are of sufficient length to lie down in, and when two persons travel together, they are placed opposite each other. The litter has a roof and curtains of strong canvas to exclude the sun or rain: we had two sets of mules, which relieved each other, and baggage-mules for our servants and luggage, besides three drivers, and

a person who superintended the whole. We had therefore nine mules and four persons employed for the transport of what, in England, would easily have been accomplished with a chaise and pair.

We reached Puente del Rey the first evening, having performed great part of the journey on the noble causeway made about twenty years since, most of which is still in good repair; and the whole way to the Puente might be made a fine road, by connecting the unfinished parts on the M'Adamizing principle, as plenty of good materials are found near it. The road now presented a very different appearance from what it did when we passed up from the coast, owing to the rains, which had covered the places, then parched and burnt up, with the finest verdure, and profusion of elegant plants, among which a great variety of mimosas seemed to predominate. I pro-

cured seeds of some of them, and during this day's journey saw the only dangerous serpent I had met with in the country: it was of a small size, and brilliantly coloured with alternate rings of black and scarlet. Our guides and several Indians declared it to be extremely venomous, but the appearance of its teeth did not prove it; it is called the coral snake both in the country and by naturalists.

We took supper, and rested our mules till two o'clock, when travelling over a tolerable road till near daylight, we came to several bad swampy places, where the mules had considerable difficulty in making their way through the water and mud: one of them fell, and it required some trouble to raise it and proceed. In another place the litter had to be raised higher on the backs of the mules, to prevent the water from entering; this part of the road,

lying through a low flat morass, will with difficulty be made good for carriages in the wet season, as there are no materials near to raise it above the surrounding swamp. After getting through, the road became better; and the mosquitoes which had annoyed us disappeared. We halted at Santa Fe to breakfast, and a short ride brought us to a sudden opening of the road, and gave us a view of the sea, Vera Cruz, and the castle of St. Juan de Ulua, with his Majesty's frigate Phaeton lying between them. My Indian servant was surprised at the appearance of the calm unruffled surface of the ocean, and eagerly inquired if that was the blue water, and exclaimed "What a beautiful country!" comparing the frigate, to which his whole attention was directed, to a palace. We reached the city gates about one o'clock, an hour at which they are

closed; after a little difficulty we obtained admission, and arrived at the house of Mr. Stuart, where Dr. Mackie was to remain. I was recommended to the good fathers of the Franciscan convent, near the gate leading to the pier, and took up my quarters with them, and lived as comfortably for the time I remained as the excessive heat of the climate would permit.

I found, on my return, that several respectable English mercantile houses had been established during my short absence, and that others were preparing; strong hopes were entertained that the heavy import duties would shortly be lessened, and the facilities for transporting goods into the interior be increased. A plan for the establishing of waggons on the great road to the capital had been partially acted on by some gentlemen from the United States, and promised to be successful, especially if

the road were put into a state of repair, and a few of the unfinished points of connexion completed, which would not be attended with very considerable expense, with the exception of one place, as it lies principally through a populous country, abounding with good stone for the purpose. If the persons who now crowd the prisons of the large towns, mostly for robberies, could be employed, it might be advantageous to the people, and would effect the requisite repairs in a few months. Or if once the independence of this valuable country is acknowledged by England, a company might be formed for effecting this very desirable work, which would amply repay the expenditure. Without it, the conveyance of the heavy cast iron machinery of the steam-engines, with the necessary iron tools, &c. for the mines now about to be opened, will be a labour of great difficulty.

The duties and other expenses on the landing of goods at Vera Cruz are enormously high, and tend much to discourage the mercantile speculator; eight and a half per cent. *ad valorem* is paid on all cargoes from Europe at the Spanish castle of St. Juan de Ulua, and twenty-seven and a half to the town. This too is on their own arbitrary valuation, and is often three times the original cost. One dollar each package is charged for the hospital, and four and a half dollars per ton on the ship, according to her register; three rials per ton for water; eight dollars for the captain of the port; and thirty-two dollars each trip for the use of large boats for landing the cargo: to these may be added the expense of portage to the custom-house, and afterwards to the stores of the merchants; even this is expensive, as labour of all kinds is here excessively high-priced, and the insolence

of the negro porters is intolerable. The above are the principal charges at the port, to which the removal of goods to Mexico adds much, as they pay an additional duty of about twelve per cent. on their arrival, and the carriage of every horse or mule-load, from two to three hundred weight, is from eighteen to twenty-two dollars. The goods sold in Mexico pay again another duty, on being removed to the provinces; but if they are intended, when landed, to be removed direct to the cities beyond Mexico, an arrangement can be made at the port custom-house which will save some of the expenses.

Much trouble and vexatious delay may also be prevented, on the part of the owner of goods, by employing a respectable resident broker. Some newly arrived supercargoes, who chose to conduct their own business at the custom-house, assured me

they had lost much time and had saved nothing by it.

The contraband trade carried on by the Castle is a source of considerable loss and trouble to the fair trader, as it is notorious that, by intriguing with its officers of the customs, goods to a vast amount may be clandestinely conveyed into the country. They are generally landed at the Castle first, till an opportunity offers for their removal, when they are taken in the night to the beach above or below the town. I slept some nights after my arrival at Vera Cruz on board the vessel that took me out; she was moored under the walls of the Castle, and near us was a Spanish ship of war, which was employed in this way regularly in secretly discharging a cargo of brandies. It is principally the Spanish merchants who are thus enabled to avoid the heavy duties and charges demanded by the Mexi-

can government, and who by these means are competent to undersell the fair trader in the article of his own manufacture. This state of things cannot be of long continuance; half a dozen English frigates, properly applied, would afford relief in a few hours, and purge New Spain of the only place now held by her former masters. The state of trade has already undergone as great a change as the politics of Mexico, and the further alterations of fashions will introduce a more extensive demand for our manufactures. It would be difficult to point out such things as will be most proper for the trade, but persons embarking their property in American speculation should remember that the market may be overstocked, and likewise make themselves acquainted with such articles as are in general demand, and what are not in use. Grates, fire-irons, fenders,

and hearth-rugs, have been sent to people who never saw a fire-place or a chimney; and knives and forks to persons who never use them.

The prosperity of Mexico must always depend on the cultivation of her immense mineral wealth. The silver mines have already produced more riches than those of any other portion of the globe, and more rapid fortunes have been made by individuals than are possessed by any in Europe. The mine of Vallentiana, which may now be considered as British property, (being one of those engaged to be worked by our first mining company,) was discovered about sixty years ago by an enterprising young Spaniard, of the name of Obergon. He had no property, but was assisted by a Mr. Otterro, a shopkeeper in the neighbourhood; in a short time each partner annually shared profits to the amount of

two hundred and fifty thousand pounds. During the revolution the machinery was destroyed by fire, and the water accumulated to such a degree, that it could not be extracted by the slender means they possess; and the mine has remained unproductive ever since: but English mechanics and steam-engines are now on their way to it, and the most beneficial results may be expected, not from this alone, but from hundreds of other mines now lying dormant. Mining operations, it is believed, have never been well conducted here, notwithstanding which, more than one thousand six hundred millions sterling have been issued from the treasury.

Nothing is now wanting, in my opinion, to re-establish the prosperity of this fine country, but an acknowledgment of its independence by Great Britain. That it is forever severed from the mother-country I

have not the smallest doubt: but in its present state it may yet linger, from the debility to which it is reduced by the revolution, for years, unless cherished by our assistance, with which it would shortly rise and be again in opulence and productiveness—the result of which, to Great Britain, can scarcely be calculated. But I am getting into a subject beyond my depth;—to the wisdom and vigilance of his Majesty's ministers the world looks with confidence, and it will not be disappointed.

Some delay in receiving the cargo of dollars destined for England prevented the departure of the Phaeton for several days; and as it was now the sickly season, my residence here was not altogether pleasant; but although the weather was very hot, my health, by attending to the medical advice I received in England, was not at all affected. My leisure offered an opportunity

of seeing more of the city than I had done before, and my opinion of it improved on a further acquaintance. The public walk had now a better appearance; and the vegetation caused by rains had relieved it of its former aridity. I spent some pleasant hours at the houses of Mr. Stuart and my friend and travelling companion, Mr. Bates, who was now established at Vera Cruz.

To Mr. Joshua Smith, an American gentleman resident here, I am greatly indebted, for his politeness and assistance; his knowledge of every thing connected with this country is exceeded only by his attention to every stranger who visits it.

I had little opportunity of forming an opinion of the ladies, except from seeing them in their regular daily attendance at the church of the convent in which I lived. Among them are many fine women,

whose deportment was most strictly decorous.

Of the Spanish merchants I can say nothing: it is very natural that, situated as they are, the arrival of so many English, and the consequent injury to their trade, cannot be pleasant to them.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

Departure from Vera Cruz.—Number of Birds in the Bay of Campechy.—Havannah.—Azores or Western Isles.—Arrival at Portsmouth.—Medical Advice.

FOR several days after that fixed for our departure the wind had not been favorable for our leaving the anchorage, but on the morning of the 31st of August a gun announced the raising of the anchor, and the Phaeton was under sail before we were on board. What a change do ten minutes make in the situation of an Englishman, in a place like this, when he feels himself transported suddenly from the pestilential air of the most unhealthy place in the world, where he was surrounded by people by no means his friends, saw none but

Spaniards, Creoles, Indians, and Negroes, and heard nothing but their various jargons; but no sooner does he tread the deck of an English man of war and find himself in the midst of his countrymen, than distance and danger, black vomit and pirates, vanish in an instant, and he is already half at home in the sound of his native language, the welcome of the officers, and the rough jokes of the jovial crew!

A few days brought us off Campechy, but, owing to the shallowness of the water, we were obliged to cast anchor twenty-five miles from the town. Our captain, with some of the officers, went on shore on business, and to procure a supply of fresh provisions for the voyage. During their absence we were visited by great numbers of the smaller kinds of land birds, principally warblers and fly-catchers, which reached the ship in a very

exhausted state, on their migration from the north side of the Gulph of Mexico to the coast of Yucatan. The cabin was never without these pretty creatures, which entered the windows in pursuit of the flies, that were in great plenty. Some of them became familiar, remained undisturbed for many hours, and took the small chopped meat and water placed for them, affording me a better opportunity of observing their habits than I could have obtained on shore. The boys caught me twenty-five different species on the deck and rigging; but the attempts to keep them alive were unsuccessful, and I preserved them on the spot. Many were of great beauty and variety, and some undescribed. Among those known were the purple heron, common snipe, pigmy sandpiper, the lesser spotted rail, American chatterer,

orange and black warbler, and two kinds of swallows.

Not expecting the immediate return of the captain, I was employed in dredging for shells about a mile from the ship, accompanied by one of the officers, when to our surprise we observed her under way, in consequence of a signal from him, made at such a distance that his boat was not visible to us. He was on board in the evening, when we proceeded for the Havannah, and a few days' fine wind brought us under the guns of the celebrated Morro Castle, and we cast anchor in the beautiful harbour opposite the capital of Cuba, at which I landed in the evening with Dr. Mackie, and remained on shore ten days. The Havannah is so well known, that a description of it is unnecessary. I shall only say that the place itself, and the

manners of its inhabitants, present a very different appearance from those of any part of Mexico, although peopled from the same country. Its churches and public buildings must not be compared with those of the capital of New Spain, but its shops and streets exhibit more opulence. The ladies, elegantly dressed, are constantly seen at the windows on the ground floor, and in the evenings many hundreds of excellent one-horse carriages, like our covered gigs, driven by negroes in handsome liveries, are sported in the public rides and on the roads in the vicinity, filled with fashionably dressed persons of both sexes. The Botanic Garden near the city is a new establishment, finely laid out; and, although not yet finished, contains many curious plants and trees. On passing some low bushes, in a wet situation, my attention was attracted by the singular carved or

embossed appearance of the leaves ; but on endeavoring to reach one, to examine it, I was greatly surprised at the whole disappearing in an instant, and discovering that the raised ornament was occasioned by a numerous family of beautiful little frogs, which had attached themselves to the foliage, and on my approach had leaped into the water.

The Bishop's Palace is recommended as deserving the attention of strangers. It is about three miles in the country, the situation very fine, and the road, through plantations of the cabbage tree, cocoa, date, and a species of bread-fruit, is delightful to an European; but the house and garden, with the exception of some noble clumps of bamboos, are not worth seeing. The markets produce many of the Mexican fruits, and a great variety of curious birds, but, unfortunately, all of them so much muti-

lated as not to be fit for preserving. The fishes are numerous; dolphin is commonly sold for the table, and considered a delicacy; land crabs are abundant in the market, and are good eating, and so is that elegant shell-fish the great *angel's wing pholas*, which is sold by the dozen, like oysters, at a very low price.

The slave trade is still continued here, but the slaves in the town appear to be well treated. The market for them is just without the city gates; and ships for procuring new captives from Africa are openly fitted out at Regla, a small town in the harbour. Several sailed during our stay, avowedly for that purpose, but we were informed that piracy was most probably their object—indeed many of the merchants here are very much slandered if they are not deeply concerned in both these kinds of transaction. The heat of the climate is excessive,

and a residence in the city considered very dangerous to Europeans. The streets are close, ill ventilated, and unpaved; during the heavy rains they are so flooded as to be almost impassable, except for the carriages before mentioned. The theatre is large, and in every department better than that of Mexico; and it was well attended on the only night I saw it. On the 28th we sailed for England, but meeting with contrary winds, and calms, we were obliged to put in at the Island of St. Michael's, one of the Azores, where we remained two days, taking in water, live oxen, and vegetables. St. Michael's is really a most charming place, and its principal town contains a number of English families. My reception here was very gratifying. Englishmen meet with the greatest hospitality and attention, the climate is like the finest part of Italy, and the markets abound with every thing

requisite for the enjoyment of life. I visited some of the extensive gardens, which produce the celebrated oranges for the supply of the English market. The wines made here nearly equal those of Madeira. I went to several of the Portuguese convents and monasteries. The nuns are celebrated for their artificial flowers, composed entirely of feathers; our young gentlemen purchased largely of them, and had much amusement in their bargains with the holy sisters, who received their coarse jokes on the state of perpetual celibacy with great good humour. Much as I longed for home, I could have spent some time here with pleasure. On leaving St. Michael's, we passed over the Island of Sabrina, which only a few years since rose suddenly out of the sea, to a considerable height, and after a short time again disappeared; it has now forty fathom water upon it. An English

gentleman, who was at St. Michael's at the time, told me that he went near it in a boat when it was rising, and that the heat of the water was so intense, that a great number of fishes killed by it were floating in all directions. We arrived at Spithead, and landed at Portsmouth on the 8th of November, after a delightful voyage, during which we had not lost a single man: the same good fortune attended my voyage out. I cannot close this little account without acknowledging the obligations I am under to Captain Sturt and the officers of H.M.S. Phaeton, to whose uniform politeness and attention I am indebted in a great degree for the safety of my collection, as well as for my personal comfort and convenience.

Previous to my leaving England, I applied to my medical adviser, whose residence and experience in tropical climates I knew to be such as to warrant

implicit confidence in his instructions: from him I received general directions for the preservation of health and prevention of disease in the region I was about to visit.

These directions so fully answered the purpose intended, and were so much approved of by medical practitioners in the country, that, considering they may be beneficial to persons going out, I have no hesitation in giving them publicity; observing, that by attention to the simple rules recommended, both myself and son enjoyed uninterrupted good health, although I visited Vera Cruz and the Havannah in the sickly season.

MY DEAR SIR,—The instructions which I would wish you to observe have chiefly the two following objects in view—to pre-

serve your health, and to recover it if you become indisposed. To the former I will first draw your attention.

First;—*Your clothing* ought to be light, but not too cool, in a country which presents so great a variety of climate as the one you are about to visit. You ought to wear flannel next your skin, and your feet should be always kept dry and warm. A light, broad-brimmed hat will be the pleasantest to wear; but even with it you ought never to expose yourself to the sun. Wear always a light silk umbrella, as a shade from the sun's rays. Exposure to the sun in an intertropical climate is always hurtful to an European. If, owing either to the effects of a warm climate, or to the warmth occasioned by the flannel, the prickly heat should appear on the surface of your body, use no means to cure it, further than taking an aperient dose of

salts; for as long as it remains out, you have little chance of being seized by any other complaint. Remember always to change your clothes after the least degree of wet. If this precaution should at any time be out of your power, instead of it, or even in addition to it, drink large quantities of hot diluents, made still hotter with the addition of cayenne pepper.

Secondly,—*Sleep*.—You ought most carefully to avoid sleeping in low, damp, or marshy places. Sleep always, if you can, in the most elevated and dry situations and apartments; and never, if you can avoid it, in bed-rooms, the windows of which are in a direction that admits the *land wind*, more especially if that wind blow over neighbouring marshes or swamps. During the rainy season you should have a fire at night in your room. Always take care that the bed on which you rest is dry and well

aired. The quantity of clothes on your bed should neither be too few nor too many: if the latter, you will be restless and fatigued; if the former, you will be more liable to be invaded by the causes of disease: you must be regulated in this by your feelings.

Thirdly,—With respect to the state of your *stomach* and *bowels*. Let your diet be light, but by no means low; never allow your stomach to be loaded. Continue your water-drinking system during your meals, with the occasional addition of a little white wine to the water, especially after dinner, when the weather is colder and wetter than usual. As you inform me that your visit will not be longer than a few months, I think you will run little risk of being attacked by any serious illness, if you take care of yourself. The enthusiasm with which you usually engage

in any undertaking will most essentially contribute to your health: do not, however, let it lead you to excessive fatigue; for whatever lowers, even for a very short time, the energies of the system, disposes to the inroads of causes of disease which it would otherwise have successfully withstood. Never go out about your engagements before breakfast. If at any time you are obliged to sleep in a marshy or low situation, you ought to take a teaspoonfull of bark, with a few grains of cayenne pepper, in a glass of water with a little white wine in it, before retiring to rest*. Keep your bowels always comfortably open, either by means of some cooling salts, or of

* In low and marshy situations—in the rainy season particularly—when the air is close, impure, and oppressive, and when diseases are prevalent, then *segar-smoking* may be indulged in;—it may also be resorted to if you are obliged to go out before breakfast, or when you are exposed to more than usual cold and moisture.

a few grains (four or five) of calomel at bedtime, and a gentle dose of salts in the morning.

As I expect you will altogether escape complaints in Mexico, I consider the best way to do so is to attend to the above directions, and not to use any means to lower the system before your arrival. Preserve the energies of your constitution, and avoid every cause calculated to lower them. Purging and all evacuations beyond a comfortably open state of the bowels, are not requisite when you are in health.

Fourthly,—*The state of your mind* ought to be cheerful, contented, and occupied with objects calculated to excite, but not to exhaust, its powers. Avoid all the depressing passions, and be not too anxious about any object. You have nothing to fear from an attack of illness in Mexico

more than in this country, therefore never dread its approach, although it will be very proper to avoid it. The only complaints by which you may be invaded are fever, dysentery, and diarrhæa, and, perhaps, cholera morbus. To the management of these I will now direct your attention.

Avoid every place where the yellow fever prevails; for although you may not be affected by it, still, in such places, its causes are always present in a more concentrated form.

Fever.—If you should perceive the invading symptoms of fever commencing, as pain in the back, loins, and limbs; yawning, sluggishness, pale countenance, cold surface, megrims, and nausea, &c.—open your bowels very gently, and add to the aperient something warm and stimulating, as cayenne pepper. Immediately after having taken the aperient, drink plen-

tifully of warm diluents, take a warm bath, and employ most assiduously, after coming out of it, frictions with a coarse towel, over the whole surface of the body. These means will bring about reaction or excitement of the system; but they need not be employed unless the symptoms I have mentioned are present. If you feel your head to ache violently, and your temples to throb; your eyes and face flushed; your pulse hard and full; your skin hot and dry, or even perspiring,—you should then undergo one large blood-letting, which may be repeated in a smaller quantity, if these symptoms remain or return. Your bowels ought to be fully opened by cathartics, and cold water continually applied to your head, so as to keep that organ constantly cool: the surface of your body may be sponged with cold water.

If vomiting should supervene, and be of

a bad appearance, a large blister ought to be applied over the situation of the stomach, or the warm bath be frequently had recourse to; and frictions with the recently bruised pods of cayenne pepper ought to be applied over the surface of the body, until some degree of eruption makes its appearance; this last means should be assiduously employed if the energy of the system be very much diminished by the disease. Thirst may be quenched with spruce beer, or with water made agreeable with lime-juice, and somewhat hot with cayenne pepper: both the lime-juice and the pepper may be taken in large quantities, if the vomiting assume a bad appearance, or if the strength sink; and the hot bath, with the frictions already described, ought to be rigidly employed. Spruce beer is an excellent drink, in the same state of the

system (when its energies are considerably exhausted),—as also is brisk bottled stout. When the matters discharged from the stomach become black, and the skin assumes a yellow tinge, doses of the oil of turpentine, varying from a quarter of an ounce to one ounce, taken occasionally but not frequently, furnish a reasonable prospect of relief.

Dysentery.—If you should be attacked with dysentery, and if you should have violent pain and much fever, you ought to be bled freely, and a blister should be applied over the abdomen.

You ought also to take small doses of opium, (either solid or in tincture,) with lime-juice, every hour or two. The warm bath and frictions, as before recommended, will be also serviceable. Opium with lime-juice is an excellent remedy, but it should

be employed without other medicines being taken by the mouth about the same time.

Cream of tartar, reduced to a fine powder, taken in the dose of three drachms in a consistent fluid, and repeated every six hours, is also an excellent medicine, but it ought to be taken uncombined with other remedies, unless with opium; opium, either in a solid or fluid form, is the best remedy that can be given with the cream of tartar, in this disease, when it is attempted to be combated under circumstances which preclude the special care and direction of a medical man capable of ascertaining the operation of compound remedies. Under proper medical care, it may be advantageously combined with small doses of rhubarb, or of ipecacuanha, in addition to the opium.

Diarrhæa ought not to be suddenly

checked, unless it has exhausted the strength of the sufferer. If it have, or if it have become chronic, it may be then restrained by gentle means, such as small and repeated doses of rhubarb, combined with a grain of calomel, and, at bed-time, with half a grain or a grain of solid opium.

Cholera must be differently dealt with.— You ought to restrain it immediately by means of a very large dose of opium (about two or three grains); and after the violent vomiting and purging have subsided, take repeated but small doses of calomel and rhubarb, until bilious evacuations are procured. If these means fail, and if your strength be very much exhausted, take Madeira wine, or brandy and water, with very large quantities of cayenne pepper.

If you are near an English medical man, take his advice, and show him these in-

structions,—they will be more appropriately applied under his directions.

By observing them I expect you to return to England as well as when you went.

Wishing you every success,

I am, yours, &c.

JAMES COPLAND.

1, *Bulstrode Street*, Dec. 3, 1822.

THE END.

I N D E X.

A.

Ayotla, 190
Academy of Fine Arts, 163
Alameda, 178
Axolote or aquatic Lizard, 193
Agriculture, 277
American Aloe, 281
Ancient Mexico, 295
Ancient Paintings of the Mexicans, 322
Antiquities, 326
Amalgamation house, 369
Atmospheric appearance, 439

B.

Barbabossa Col. 23
Barbers' shops, 50, 209
Bones of Cortez, 157
Botanic Garden, Mexico, 183
Bakers, 211
Breweries, 232
Barracks of Cortez, 385
Bath of Montezuma, 389

C.

Campechy, 4
Castle St. Juan de Ulua, 11
Climate of Vera Cruz, 23
Churches of Xalappa, 46
Crater of a volcano, 65

Cathedral of Puebla, 80
Chollula, 111
Churches and convents of Mexico, 143
Canal of Chalco, excursion to, 177
Chinampas or Floating Gardens, 179
Confectionary, 208
Cabinet-makers, 210
Coopers, 211
Coach-makers, 211
Costumes, 213
Cotton hose, 229
Carpets, 230
Cast iron, 231
Coffee, 233
Cotton, 234
Chocolate, 234
Climate, 238
Calendar Stone, 336
Convoy of Silver, 378
Cock-fighting, 388
Campechy, number of birds taken off, 502

D.

Dog, wild, or Cayjotte, 119
Ducks, wild, 192
Druggists, 208
Domestic animals, 241
Dogs, 259
Duties on merchandise, 402

E.

Execution, 236
Earthquake, 295

F.

Fishes at Vera Cruz, 18
Fruits and Vegetables, 195
Flax, 234

First Visit to Themascaltepec, 348

Fire flies, 374

Fashions, English introduced, 484

G.

Great road to Mexico, 38

Goddess Teoyamiqui, 337

H.

Houses of Mexico, 124

Hats, 225

Horses, 241

Horned cattle, 258

Humming Birds, 262

Huexotla, 395

Havannah, 504

Slave Trade, 507

I.

Inn at Vera Cruz, 17

Inns, description of those on the roads, 32

Indians, 78

Indian village, 178

Inns in Mexico, 204

Indian huts, 220

Idols, 327

Indian village of St. Miguel de los Ranchos, 350

Indian dance, 354

Indian tumblers, 366

Indian servant, 442

Illumination at St. Martin's, 446

J.

Jalap, 226

Jamaica, 2

L

- Library at Puebla, 95
- Leather, 226
- Literary Establishments, 233
- Lancastrian schools, 233
- Litter, mode of travelling with, 486

M.

- Market at Vera Cruz, 18
- Mirage, 73
- M'Taggart, Mr. 94
- Manufactory of Glass, 107
- Manufactory of Porcelain, 107.
- Manufactory, 106
- Martin's, St., 118
- Mexico, city of, 123
- Mexico, former splendour of, 133
- Mineria, 152
- Markets of the city of Mexico, 188
- Mint, the, 199
- Milliners, 207
- Manufactories, 222
- Medicine, 234
- Mules, 240
- Mexico before the Conquest, 295
- Magnificence of the ancient kings, 300
- Michael, St. Isle of, 508

N.

- Napaluca, 77

O.

- Orizaba, 5
- Ocho d'agua, 76
- Oculists, 235
- Otumba, 378

P.

Perote, 67
 Puebla, 79
 Puebla, view from, 80
 Puente del Rey, 40
 Pyramid of Chollula, 111
 Public Establishment for pledging goods, 159
 Passea, or public ride, 175
 Paper, 226
 Public letter-writers, 234
 Pigs, 255
 Pulque, 281
 Pyramids of San Juan de Teotihuacan, 412
 Popocatepetl, volcanic mountain of, 444

R.

Rural party near Xalappa, 57
 Religious ceremony at Puebla, 103
 Rio Frio, 119
 Return from Mexico to Xalappa, 441
 Rural Fete at Quatlepec, 456
 Religious Fete at Tilotepec, 406
 Road, great, 487

S.

Sacrificios, Isle of, 10
 Saint Anna, 16
 Slave Trade, 507
 State of society at Xalappa, 55
 San Felipi Neri, 90
 Silversmiths, 206
 Sugar, 283
 Sacrificial Stone, 335
 Silver mine of Themascaltepec, 361
 Silver mine, ceremony of taking possession of, 425

T.

Theatre, 169
Tailors, 206
Tobacco, 286
Temple, great, of Mexico, 317
Toluca, city of, 246
Tezcuco, excursion to, 378
Themascaltepec, 351

V.

Vera Cruz, 13
Vanilla, 287
Victoria, General, 458
Valley of lava, 473
Vera Cruz, on return, 489
Vera Cruz, departure from, 501

W.

Washing at Xalappa, 51
Whirlwinds, 75
Water-carriers, 213
Watches, 227
Woollen cloths, 229

X.

Xalappa, 46
Xalappa, on return, 452

LIST OF PLATES.

View of Mexico to face the Title Page.
Vera Cruz, plates 1 and 2 to face page 15.
Xalappa, plates 1 and 2 to face page 47.
Superior Indians in their Holyday dresses, 78
Puebla de los Angeles, 79
Gate of the Canal of Chalco, 177
Indians going to market, 187
Indians returning from market, 197
Mexican gentlemen on horseback, 215
Mexican Sculpture, plates 1 and 2, 327

Plate 1, No. 1.—Status of an Asteck Princess.

Baron de Humboldt, in his "Researches concerning the Institutions and Monuments of the Ancient Inhabitants of America," has given three views of a status similar to this, except a trifling difference in the drapery on the back of the head. The lady is represented sitting on her feet, which are bent under her, the common position of the Indian women in the church at the present day; her hands rest on her knees, and give the appearance, at first sight, of the front of the Egyptian Sphinx, to which the resemblance of the head-dress greatly contributes. The Baron, by some unaccountable mistake, says the figure is without hands, and that the feet are placed in front, whilst his plates represent the hands and feet as they really are.

Plate 1, No. 2.—A highly curious specimen of Mexican sculpture, in an exceeding hard stone, resembling hornstein, a coarse kind of Jade; it is a species of compact talc, of most elaborate workmanship, and the bust of a Priest, or perhaps of the Idol representing the Sun. The head is crowned with a high mitre-shaped cap, decorated with jewels and feathers; it has long pendant earrings. The hands are raised; the right sustains something resembling a knotted club, while the left takes hold of a festoon of flowers which descends from the head; all the other parts are covered with the great rattle-snake, whose enormous head and jaws are on the right side of the figure, while the back and sides are covered with the scales and rattles

of the deadly reptile. The eyes, which were probably of precious stones, are wanting.

Plate 1, No. 3.—Bust of a Female, in lava. This has a strong resemblance to the Isis of the Egyptians, having one of the towering and extraordinary head-dresses so often given to that divinity in the ancient temples.

Plate 2, No. 1.—A sitting Statue of a Female Figure, half the size of life, in reddish volcanic stone.—The head strongly expressive of the character of the present race of Indians; her head-dress and sandals bespeak the time of Montezuma.

Plate 2, No. 2.—A curious Idol, of stone, representing the fore-part of a Crocodile, terminating in sacred ornaments often met with in the MSS. and Calendars; it appears to be the only one yet discovered, and weighs upwards of 500lbs.

Plate 2, No. 3.—The Mexican Eagle. The city of Mexico has always been represented by the Eagle: it occurs frequently in the Aztec writings, and is well represented in the one made of leather.—No. 48, in the Exhibition; it is believed to have been placed in the palace of Montezuma. The head has been restored.

Pyramids of San Juan de Teotihuacan, 411

Mountain of Popocatepetl, 445

The Maps of Ancient and Modern Mexico to be placed at the end.

*Towns of the Empire of MEXICO, translated
ARIANUS CAL, in the 28th day of March, of th*

Longitude.			Towns of the Empire of MEXICO, translated				
Degrees.	Minutes.	Degrees.	ARIANUS CAL, in the 28 th day of March, of the				
270	..	19	(port) 90 leagues. Formerly viceroyship.				
269	52	19					
271	50	18	Zalapa 40 leagues, to Orizava 30, to Tehuacan 25, to Chi				
275	..	17					
277	30	16					
279	30	14	d university.				
285	..	20	ersity. From here to Campeche, 40 leagues.				
292	..	23	y. From here to Prince's port, 150 leagues.				
274	50	19	From here to Zalapa, 22 leagues.				
269	..	20	the interior country, called commonly <i>Fierra adentro</i> .				
268	10	19	pric. Province of Mechoacan.				
266	30	21	ountains and lakes.				
265	40	20	d plantations of olive-trees.				
267	30	22	O. Place of silver-mines.				
267	40	22	Town with privileges, called <i>Villa</i> .				
265	10	20	ADALAJARA. Bishopric and audience. New Gal				
265	50	23	ZACATECAS. Place of silver-mines.				
265	..	24	40	SAN LUIS POTOSI. From here to N			
269	10	21	70	30	[places of preaching Gospel 60 l		
264	..	25	SAN LUIS DE LA PAZ.				
267	..	29	60	100	130	DURANGO. Bishopric of New l	
257	40	23	220	260	190	160	[100 leagues to the l
			345	373	160	225	210
			CHIQUAHUA. Sixty l				
			[to the				
			CALIFORNIA.				
			[here to Cinaloa's				
			[of preaching Gos				
			[leagues.				

Digitized by Google

FEB 17 1938

